Chapter 51

"Shall we rent it to them?" Yolanda Lane asked when Chuck Cannon remained silent for a while.

"What do they plan to do?" He replied.

"It looks like they are planning on starting a milk tea shop," Yolanda said.

"A milk tea shop?" Chuck smiled. Without the rent, the milk tea shop would cost 50 or 60 thousand dollars with the decorations and furniture. Perhaps it was Lara Jean's cousin, Charlotte Yates, who took the big share with Lara offered a little money. Both of them should be hiring a couple of workers to work for them. That sounded like a good idea.

"Rent it to them," Chuck said.

"Very well," Yolanda said before hanging up the phone.

Chuck hung up the phone, tidied up and drove to the plaza. After arriving at the plaza, Yolanda had already signed a contract with Lara and others. They had already taken the keys and went to plan the shopfront carefully.

When Chuck had just arrived, he saw a shop which had been empty for quite some time, had its door half-opened. Lara and Charlotte probably had chosen that shopfront, their judgement was not bad too.

Chapter 51 1/9

Yolanda said that she had accepted a deposit of 5,000 dollars and Chuck nodded in agreement. Their marketing strategy of providing a one-year rent-free store to people succeeded as many people came to enquire about it, and there were only about ten of the shops left. And now it was even better as more and more people were coming after the empty shop lots, they managed to hit their initial expectations.

Chuck heaved a sigh of relief. There was finally some good sign. He hoped that the plaza would become prosperous as soon as possible so that his mother would not be disappointed.

Chuck then transferred three million dollars to the company's account as the plaza needed some liquidity. Although this amount was not much for a plaza, it was all Chuck had in his bank account.

He would still need to ask for more from his mother.

Chuck allowed Yolanda to keep that money as she was the manager after all, who was in charge of the whole plaza, facilities, employees, and so on. All of which needed money.

Yolanda took it and said, "Thank you for trusting me."

"Don't mention it," Chuck smiled. He was lucky enough to get a beautiful manager to help him run his business.

Chapter 51 2/9

"Let me know if the money is not enough," Chuck continued. "It should be enough. The rental from other shops in the plaza every month is already quite a large sum."

"Well, you are right." Yolanda smiled. It seemed that her decision was right. She needed a good boss at the moment.

Now it seemed that her decision was right.

Since Chuck had nothing to do, he planned to go to school for classes. Since holidays were around the corner, perhaps he should start putting more effort into his academics.

"Charlotte, look at this shop, isn't it good?" Lara was interested. She had wanted to open her own shop for a long time, but she had no money. She was motivated when she heard about the advertisement for a one-year rent-free shop so she dragged her cousin over. It was free after all so she had the guts to do anything she liked.

"Yes, it's not bad." Charlotte nodded with satisfaction.

"Look, if it wasn't for the rent-free period, the rental fees are around 7000 dollars per month. Now with the rent-free period, I am saving around 80 thousand dollars. It's like I've gotten an 80 thousand dollar profit. As for the decoration and furniture, I've figured it out. This shop front is not big, so it will require at most 40 thousand dollars. We can hire two employees to work, and with some

Chapter 51 3/9

advertisement at the school, we will definitely make money. We will be bosses soon who earn thousands of dollars a month without doing anything. We can even earn more than that if the business is good!" Lara was somewhat hopeful.

Charlotte also smiled. Thirty thousand dollars, she had to fork out thirty thousand dollars. That was all she had after working part-time for so many years. As for where Lara would find ten thousand dollars, she didn't know but it shouldn't be a big problem.

"Well, then let's go for a walk and bring the renovation contractors over to give us a quote. We'd better ask a few more companies so that we can get the cheapest quote." Lara said.

"Okay, I know of a couple of companies nearby. Let's go and ask them now." Hearing what Lara said, Charlotte was excited too.

The two of them pulled open the shutter gate and went out, but Lara saw someone and shouted, "Hey!"

In the distance, Chuck was stunned and turned his head.

Charlotte was overjoyed when she saw Chuck. Why was he here? Was he here for a meal? Charlotte was really surprised.

Chuck did not take any move the last time they met. And Charlotte had insomnia for a couple of days after that, she thought, "Is Chuck interested

Chapter 51 4/9

in me or not? I said it so clearly in the car that night. But he didn't touch me." To be honest, Charlotte was very disappointed. She wasn't that bad of a lady too.

"Charlotte, let me introduce someone to you. This is the top-grade loser in our class." Lara proudly pulled Charlotte and walked towards Chuck.

Charlotte was shocked. It turned out that Chuck had such an image in Lara's heart. "Loser?" Charlotte wanted to slap Lara in her face.

"Chuck, what are you doing here? Are you here to look at the shop lots too?"

Lara looked down on him. When she went to the manager's office, she was surprised to know that the campus belle Yolanda was the manager. She tried so hard to make Yolanda rent the shop to her, but Chuck...

Although she did see Yolanda, the campus belle, come to find Chuck in the class before, she did not think much about their relationship. Now that she thought about it and found it unreasonable. Why would Yolanda look for Chuck?

Maybe it was because of Zelda Maine. Zelda was the only possible reason!

Perhaps it was because Yolanda had something to discuss with Zelda, then she knew Chuck was a friend of Zelda by accident, so she asked Chuck for help. Yolanda only took Chuck as a middleman, and

Chapter 51 5/9

it was nothing great.

"He didn't even know that he was being used by someone else. What a loser!" She made the assumption in her head.

"I'm not here for the shops, I am just wandering around," Chuck glanced at Charlotte and shook his head. Charlotte wanted to say something, but she had promised Chuck not to tell Lara about him. Charlotte felt helpless in her heart. "Lara, don't you go too far, or he might take revenge on you. He's so rich..."

"Oh." Lara smiled.

"Why did I even asked though? Your purpose here can only be come and wander around too, right?", but Lara's heart was full of contempt.

"He is probably lying. What a loser! Yolanda is just making use of you, but you are so happy that you think that Yolanda will talk to you? Stop dreaming, she is the campus belle!

She will not pay attention to you at all even if you came to look for her! Do you think that she will be grateful to you because you helped her once? What a loser." She continued to look down on Chuck in her mind.

"This is my store." Lara showed off. "You don't know it, do you? The manager of this plaza is the campus belle Yolanda. I just told her to rent it to me and she immediately rented it to me after making a

Chapter 51 6/9

phone call!"

"Oh, it's great. Congratulations." Chuck smiled.

Lara was dissatisfied. "What the hell are you laughing at? I'm going to be a boss now, but you're still following Zelda around. I'm much better than you."

"Come and have a drink during the opening ceremony, I'll give you one free drink," Lara said.

"Oh, thank you," Chuck replied lightly.

Charlotte's face turned red. She felt embarrassed and was ashamed. Lara, Chuck could buy this store, but you... how could you speak like he is poor? She thought. Charlotte could only throw an apologetic look at Chuck.

"It doesn't matter to me. When your store opens, there will be plenty of opportunities for you to ask me for help." Chuck thought in his heart.

"By the way, this is my cousin, Charlotte." Lara finally introduced.

Charlotte breathed a sigh of relief and reached out her slender hand. "Nice to meet you."

"Hello." Chuck reached out his hand and shook it. This was the first time Chuck had touched Charlotte's hand. Her hand was really soft and her skin was very tender.

Feeling that her hand was being pinched by his fingers, Charlotte's face turned redder. What did

Chapter 51 7/9

he want to do?

"Let go, are you taking advantage of my cousin?" Lara was angry and hurriedly pulled their hands away.

Charlotte was irritated and thought, "What are you doing? I was willing to be taken advantage of by him! You..." Charlotte was speechless. If it weren't for Lara, Charlotte would have pulled Chuck to the bathroom already.

"Pervert!" Lara curled her lips.

"Me? Pervert? Did I sleep with you that night?" Chuck said.

"You..." Lara's face immediately turned red. Yes, Chuck helped her in front of Zelda that day. She did say that she would sleep with Chuck, but he didn't want it!

Charlotte's eyes widened. Was there such a situation between the two of them? Did they almost sleep together?

"Chuck, if you say it again, I won't forgive you." Lara was angry.

"Why don't you let others know what you've done? You said it yourself that you were willing to sleep with me." He said.

"You bastard, I did say that, but you didn't come over. I gave you a chance but you turned it down, it means that you have given up. If it was today, do

Chapter 51 8/9

you think I will say the same again? Dream on! I have a boyfriend now, a rich man! A baller!" Lara glared at Chuck with a proud face.

"Oh, a baller? Who is it?" Chuck laughed.

Chapter 51 9/9

Chapter 52

"He just bought a luxury car. The money he spent on that car is an amount you can't possibly earn in your lifetime." Lara snorted with a disdainful voice.

Charlotte felt helpless and speechless. Your rich boyfriend is just in front of you!

"Wow, he sounds rich. Let's ask him over so that I can get to know him," Chuck said with a smile.

"My boyfriend doesn't have time for you. He is busy running his own company and earning millions of dollars a day. And you expect him to drop his work just to come over to meet you? Who do you think you are?" Lara glared at Chuck.

Chuck touched his nose and thought, "Am I that busy? I run a company?"

"Why don't you ask him over to see you?" Chuck said.

"He will come for me no matter how busy he is. But we had just met last night over a candlelight dinner and I don't want to disturb him now because I am a considerate girlfriend. You won't understand what I mean, will you?" Lara curled her lips.

Charlotte was surprised. "Chuck and Lara met last night? It shouldn't be, right? Otherwise, how could the two of them be like this now?"

"Lara, stop talking..." Charlotte couldn't bear to

Chapter 52 1/9

listen any longer, so she quickly pulled Lara away.

"Why can't I continue?" Lara shook her head. She was in a bad mood and was irritated by Chuck's words. She really wanted to kick Chuck in his face. She had given him a chance to sleep with her before but he didn't want to, it's impossible for her to let him approach her again now.

"Yeah, so the conclusion is you can't get him to come here now." Chuck shook his head.

"Hey, stop it!" Lara yelled.

She was annoyed. "Alright, I'll send a message to my boyfriend to ask him to drive over right now!!"

As she spoke, Lara took out her phone. Charlotte felt helpless.

Chuck smiled. His mobile phone had always been silent. No matter how many messages she sent, no ringtone would be heard.

Lara sent messages to "baller" one after another, but there was no response. Lara was anxious: "Baller, please reply to me, okay?"

Lara bit her lip and hesitated then send the message to the baller again, "Reply me, I'll do whatever you want tonight."

"My words should be alluring, right? But...he still didn't reply."

Lara was disappointed and anxious.

Chapter 52 2/9

listen any longer, so she quickly pulled Lara away.

"Why can't I continue?" Lara shook her head. She was in a bad mood and was irritated by Chuck's words. She really wanted to kick Chuck in his face. She had given him a chance to sleep with her before but he didn't want to, it's impossible for her to let him approach her again now.

"Yeah, so the conclusion is you can't get him to come here now." Chuck shook his head.

"Hey, stop it!" Lara yelled.

She was annoyed. "Alright, I'll send a message to my boyfriend to ask him to drive over right now!!"

As she spoke, Lara took out her phone. Charlotte felt helpless.

Chuck smiled. His mobile phone had always been silent. No matter how many messages she sent, no ringtone would be heard.

Lara sent messages to "baller" one after another, but there was no response. Lara was anxious: "Baller, please reply to me, okay?"

Lara bit her lip and hesitated then send the message to the baller again, "Reply me, I'll do whatever you want tonight."

"My words should be alluring, right? But...he still didn't reply."

Lara was disappointed and anxious.

Chapter 52 2/9

Charlotte was amazed when she saw such a beautiful girl. Then she felt ashamed of herself compared to Yolanda because she was way too beautiful.

Chuck was also stunned. He turned to look at Yolanda, who was limping towards him and thought, "What's she doing here?"

Chuck immediately ran over to help her as her legs were injured. Yolanda smiled and said, "Thank you."

"You should have been more careful last night. Look at you now, you can't even walk properly," Chuck said helplessly.

"Well, I guess I shall take more precautions next time." Yolanda apologized.

What was this conversation about? It was making their imagination run wild.

Lara was really shocked.

"What's going on? Why did Yolanda ask Chuck to help her and even smile at her? What's more, did he accidentally hurt her knee during some 'activity' last night?"

Lara was dumbfounded because it was completely incredulous! She thought that Yolanda was using Chuck. Of course, she would throw him away after making use of him. But she didn't expect that Yolanda would treat Chuck so well...

Chapter 52 4/9

Charlotte sighed in her heart. "So that's how it is. He has such a beautiful girlfriend. Why would he be interested in me?"

"Sorry, the two of us have something to attend to," Yolanda said with a smile.

Lara couldn't come back to her senses, and she was envious in her heart. "Why? Yolanda cares about Chuck, and that "rich guy" doesn't care about me."

"By the way, what were you trying to say just now?" Chuck asked curiously.

Lara's face immediately turned red. Her face was burning red. She wanted to ask him to stop dreaming, but Yolanda actually came to find Chuck in person!

Chuck could not be bothered to entertain her anymore.

Yolanda said, "By the way, Lara, our boss said that you'll have to do your best if you rent this shop lot."

"We will. By the way, who is your boss?" Lara asked in a hurry.

"Why are you asking this?" Yolanda asked.

"It's good to know one more person. Can you give me your boss's number?" Lara was looking forward to it.

Chuck was speechless and thought, "Didn't I give it to you?"

Chapter 52 5/9

"No!" Yolanda shook his head.

Lara muttered, "How stingy."

Chuck knew that Yolanda must have something urgent when she came over for him, so he helped Yolanda to the manager's office.

"Who was that?" Charlotte muttered to herself.

"The campus belle Yolanda, he is so lucky," Lara muttered with her heart full of sourness. "What's so good about Chuck? Even Yolanda treats him with such an attitude."

He had nothing special about him. Except for the fact that he was a little handsome, the rest...

Lara curled her lips. Maybe she thought that Yolanda had stolen something from her so she was not happy.

"You refused to sleep with me that night and you are now trying to sleep with Yolanda? Never come after me again, I won't spend a single night with you even if you beg me." Lara was fuming with anger, as she recalled the previous incident.

"Let's talk about more important matters, Charlotte. Let's go to the renovation company," Lara said angrily. Her good mood had been ruined by Chuck.

"What's the matter with you and Chuck? He just said that you wanted to sleep with him, then did you two really..." Charlotte asked.

Chapter 52 6/9

"Ah, Charlotte, please don't ask... Well, I told Chuck that to thank him for helping me. But he did not come that night so it's not my fault either." Lara said.

Thinking of this, she became angrier. She had gone all out at that time. In fact, she ever only had one boyfriend, and that was Conrad. Chuck still didn't want her when she broke up with Conrad. The more Lara thought about it, the angrier she became. Chuck was really a pure loser.

Charlotte was suddenly enlightened. "So that's how it is."

Looking at her shopfront, Lara couldn't help saying, "Do you think the baller who bought the car is richer, or the owner of this plaza is richer?"

Charlotte shook her head as she did not know the answer to her question. But the plaza cost at least millions of dollars or maybe even more. Chuck was rich, but he can't be that rich, right.

Well, the owner of the plaza must be richer.

"Forget it. Let's not talk about it anymore. We shall get the quote from the renovation company as soon as possible." Lara said.

"Let's go." Charlotte agreed.

When both of them walked out of the plaza together, Lara turned her head and muttered, "Chuck, don't say that I'm not trustworthy. If you call me before midnight, I can still keep my promise

Chapter 52 7/9

and sleep with you for one night. If you don't do so, then you won't have another chance."

.....

Chuck helped Yolanda back to the manager's office. Yolanda just said something on their way back, mainly about her ideas in the future planning of the plaza, She had suddenly come up with some ideas earlier, so she came out and looked for him. Chuck was right. Yolanda was really capable of this job.

But when he helped Yolanda back, he caught a whiff of her musk. It was not a perfume, but it was very natural and fragrant. Looking at her beautiful face, he could not help but wonder...

He was jealous of William in his heart. William was indeed lucky to get a girlfriend like Yolanda who didn't like wearing tight-fitting or sexy clothes despite having such a good figure. He could tell that Yolanda had a really nice butt while he was standing close to her.

But her loose pants didn't show it.

After listening to Yolanda for a while, Chuck gave up on the idea of attending classes. At noon, he went to send food to Yvette Jordan. She should be in the company by now. But at this time, Chuck took out his mobile phone and looked at his WeChat. Then he felt helpless after reading Lara's messages. Lara was really...

Chapter 52 8/9

Another message came. It was sent by Lara: Baller, could you please lend me 10,000 dollars?

Chapter 52 9/9

Chapter 53

Chuck smiled while reading Lara's message. It should be the money that Lara needed to open the milk tea shop, but it was really ridiculous of her to borrow it from him!

Chuck ignored her message as it was too ridiculous.

Chuck put the phone in his pocket and turned to ask what Yolanda wanted to eat. He had to send Yvette a meal anyway, so he was thinking of buying Yolanda a meal on the way too.

"It's okay. I'll order some delivery myself. Thank you. There are still some details that I need to think through." Yolanda smiled and shook her head.

"Well okay then, remember to have your meal on time." Chuck said and left.

He casually packed three dishes in a restaurant in his plaza and went to the fifth floor. However, to Chuck's disappointment, Yvette was not there. She had probably gone out to work on some company issues. She seemed determined in running her company after signing the contract.

Chuck could only bring the dishes back to Yolanda's office.

Yolanda said, "Is this for me?"

Chuck didn't want to lie to her either. He just told

Chapter 53 1/9

her that it was for a friend, but she was not around. Chuck didn't let her know that it was Yvette.

"Although it's originally for someone else, but still, thank you so much, because I'm hungry now." Yolanda smiled.

Chuck was surprised to see Yolanda's good temper, it was rare for someone beautiful to have such a good personality.

"You don't mind?" Chuck couldn't help but ask.

"What should I mind about?" She replied.

Alright then.

The two of them finished the three dishes. To be honest, Chuck really enjoyed eating with his beautiful friend.

Soon the night came about but there was still no sign of Yvette. She was probably out there dealing with some important matters. When it was almost time, Chuck offered to send Yolanda back to the university.

"Thank you. I'll take the car myself." Yolanda shook her head.

Chuck was surprised. Why did Yolanda look like she didn't want to go back to school? Chuck glanced at Yolanda's injured knee and sat down. "What's wrong with you?"

"It's okay. I haven't finished my work yet, so I'll go back later."

Chapter 53 2/9

Yolanda didn't want to go back to school because she was afraid that William Yuri would wait for her at the door. She was thinking of sleeping overnight in the office as she could sleep on the couch.

"Did something happen to you?" Chuck asked softly, because he saw the sadness in Yolanda's eyes just now. Maybe she did not injure her knees by accident. But she was always cheerful and independent, so she would definitely not reveal her true emotions to just anyone.

"Nope." She said.

"Really?" Chuck asked again.

"Yes, thank you for your concern." Yolanda assured him.

"Just tell me, if there's anything wrong!" Chuck said.

Chuck was helpless. She had a boyfriend, so there was no need for him to worry about her. He could only tell Yolanda not to work too late. Yolanda smiled and nodded.

Chuck then left after the conversation...

Yolanda also continued her work. Then her phone rang out all of a sudden, it was from William. She did not want to answer the phone call but had no choice in the end as her phone continued to ring endlessly.

"Yolanda, are you sleeping with the man who sent

Chapter 53 3/9

you back yesterday?" William's voice was very unpleasant. He had waited for her for a long time at the school gate, but she had not come back yet. He even went to the girls' dormitory and asked if she was in her room or not...

"Can you not be so disgusting?" Yolanda's voice was cold.

"Disgusting? Why don't you tell me about the disgusting thing that you did? Have you already slept with him more than once?" William scolded madly.

Yolanda hung up the phone.

William called her again, but she didn't answer the call.

Ding!

It was a message from William. He was cursing in the message, swearing to find her tonight. Yolanda sighed and told herself to ignore him. She clearly knew that she needed to work hard now to bring her life back to how it used to be.

After she finished her work, she locked the door of the office, and then curled up on the lonely sofa and closed her eyes...

.....

Chuck arrived at the parking lot and was about to drive home, when he suddenly thought that he wanted to ask Yvette about how she was.

Chapter 53 4/9

However, it took quite some time for Yvette to pick up the phone.

"Hey..." Her voice sounded a little sad. What was wrong?

"Hey... Yvette, How are you now?" Chuck asked in a hurry. Was she sick? She sounded sick with her weak and hoarse voice.

Chuck thought that Yvette went out for work at noon when he sent her food. He did not know about her falling sick.

"My head hurts a little. It looks like the common cold." She said.

"Have you taken your medicine yet?" He asked with concern.

"Nope." Yvette replied.

"Where are you now? I'll buy you some medicine and send it over to you," Chuck said in a hurry.

Chuck would not have the courage to say that in the past but it was different now. Yvette no longer disliked him. He could feel the change in impression from the tone she used to speak to him.

Chuck no longer needed to be overcautious, he knew this was the opportunity that he must seize.

After a moment of hesitation, Yvette's cold voice sounded. "Okay, but it's a little far away. It will take you half an hour to get here by car."

Chapter 53 5/9

"Alright no problem." He replied.

Yvette sent him the address after hanging up the phone. Chuck took a look at the address and immediately drove towards her house. Chuck even stopped half way and bought a bowl of porridge for Yvette. She probably had not eaten for a whole day.

Then he went to the pharmacy to buy some medicine and hurriedly drove to the place where Yvette lived. This neighborhood was almost the same as the one that Yvette had sold before.

Chuck suddenly thought of the house that he bought from Yvette and sighed, he did not have time to manage that house too.

After he parked the car, he walked in and took the elevator. To be honest, Chuck was a little nervous, as if he was going to do something bad. He kept telling himself that he was only here to send her some food and medicine to calm himself down.

"Yvette is ill today, so I can't have any thoughts about her!" Chuck hurriedly shook his head and dispelled this evil thought. He went to the front door of Yvette's home and knocked on it.

After a while, the door opened. Yvette looked pale and haggard. Chuck suddenly felt a little distressed. She had not eaten for a whole day. Why didn't she call him when she was sick? After all, he was her husband!

Chapter 53 6/9

Chuck felt helpless. She was wearing a casual loose knee-length dress that revealed her pale calves. She was also wearing a pair of slippers, revealing her beautiful feet. Chuck did not dare look elsewhere as Yvette was not well.

"Come in and have a seat." Yvette looked at the food in Chuck's hand and felt touched. She was indeed a little hungry.

Chuck walked in the house nervously. This was Yvette's new home. She had only brought over the things from her previous house so it seemed familiar to him. Chuck sighed inwardly. "This is your medicine and here's some porridge. You should eat it first."

"Okay." Yvette said as she received the porridge from Chuck. Chuck felt Yvette was not comfortable with his presence so he went to the bathroom. She was staying in a single bedroom apartment so the bathroom could be easily located. When he passed by the balcony, he saw Yvette's undergarments being hung out to dry. Chuck quickly shook his head and stopped himself from thinking about it.

He decided not to disturb her and thought it was better for him to go home. Chuck went to the bathroom and looked at his mobile phone as he was bored. He then saw that Lara had sent him another message. He was nonplussed, and he could not convince himself to lend Lara any money.

"10,000 dollars, I need 10,000 dollars, and I

Chapter 53 7/9

promise to give it back to you in a month's time."

Lara was excited, because "baller" had finally replied to her message. "Baller" was her last resort for financial aid as her parents would never give her such a huge amount of money, moreover, she could not get so much out of her credit card too.

"Please..." Lara sent another message.

"Why do I need to lend it to you?" Chuck repeated. He wanted her to say those words herself.

"If you are willing, I can accompany you for three days, and then you can lend me 10,000 dollars. I'll still pay you back in a month." After a minute, Lara replied.

Although Lara was annoying, her credibility was still good. Chuck was hesitating, not because he wanted to sleep with her, but he thought he should seize the opportunity to humiliate her. So he told her to send him a nude photo of herself.

Lara did not reply to his message after that. Chuck thought that Lara was afraid of him spreading her photos so she chose to give up.

Chuck then put away his mobile phone and went out after using the bathroom. However his phone suddenly rang, it was a message from Lara. He clicked on it and found her photo in surprise, she was not totally nude but she did expose her body a lot in the picture. Her figure was really good!

Lara continued pleading. "Baller, don't do this to

Chapter 53 8/9

me. I don't want to send nudes. Have a look at the photo I sent just now, is it good enough?"

Chuck ignored it as he knew Lara would send him more photos if he ignored her.

However, Chuck thought differently after looking at Lara's photo. Since he was already at Yvette's house, should he do something about it?

Chapter 53 9/9

Chapter 54

Chuck stopped thinking about it after a while. How could he mess with the ill Yvette at this time? Yvette might not like it if he forced her into doing so, even if she was willing to, her weak body was not suitable for that activity too!

Chuck came out of the bathroom and saw Yvette eating porridge on the sofa. He was relieved seeing her up and about as her complexion looked a little better.

Chuck no longer had any intention of sleeping with her after seeing her current condition.

"I guess it's time for me to go back," Chuck said gently.

"Alright then, thank you." Yvette stood up coldly and then said, "It's better to walk further to the main street as it's easier to flag a taxi there."

"Okay." Chuck did not tell her about him driving over.

"Take this." Yvette took out 500 dollars from her bag, walked over, and handed it to the dumbfounded Chuck.

"What is this for?"

"The money is for the medicine you brought, as well as compensate you for traveling back and forth from here," Yvette said coldly.

Chapter 54 1/7

Chuck felt helpless. It was only a few dollars for the medicine and there was really no need for her to pay him back.

"No, you keep it." Chuck shook his head. This was too courteous of her.

"Take it. You need money to pay your rent and also your meals." Yvette insisted. Then, Chuck grabbed her hand and refused.

Yvette's cold body was trembling, and her face was a little red.

"You really don't have to do that. We've been together for so long. No need to do that." Chuck was a little disappointed.

It was not a good thing for Yvette to be too courteous. After all, he didn't come for money. He came for... Although they didn't do anything, it was also good for him to come and see Yvette.

"Mm." Yvette's cold hand struggled for a moment before she withdrew her hand. Her expression was unnatural and the atmosphere in the room became a little awkward.

Chuck wanted to kiss her so badly. Her lips were very sexy. They had slept together for so long but Chuck had never kissed her before. He wanted to know how it felt to kiss her lips.

However, Chuck held himself back. He knew clearly that her impression of him would deteriorate badly, if she refused his kiss and pushed him away.

Chapter 54 2/7

"Have a good rest. I'm leaving now." Chuck broke the silence.

"Okay."

He opened the door and went out, but Yvette suddenly said, "Has the owner of the plaza you're at changed?"

Chuck shook his head and indicated he didn't know.

"Okay, be careful on the way."

Chuck went downstairs and left after getting in the car. He smiled as he thought about it over and over again on the way.

Although he didn't do anything this time, he managed to improve Yvette's impression of him. It was one step closer for him to win her heart again.

.....

The next morning, Chuck called Yvette and asked her how she felt. He was relieved to hear her voice sounding better.

He wanted to send Yvette some breakfast so he made a phone call to check on her first. Chuck immediately hung up the phone before Yvette could even refuse. He then drove to Yvette's place and parked the car by the roadside. Next, Chuck bought some breakfast and went upstairs to knock on the door.

Yvette opened the door and she looked much

Chapter 54 3/7

better. Chuck didn't step into the apartment. He then handed her the set of breakfast and said, "Have a good rest."

Chuck turned around and left after that. He had no intention of entering the apartment at all.

Yvette was stunned. She thought that Chuck would come in and stay there for a while. Although it would be a little awkward, Yvette had already prepared herself for it. However, she did not expect him to not come in at all...

Yvette looked at a large set of breakfast - there was porridge, buns, and jam. The portion was more than enough for 3 people. She looked at them for a few seconds and suddenly shook her head and chuckled. "Can I even finish this much food?"

.....

Chuck got in the car and received a phone call from Wilbur Wendel. Wilbur was calling him to ask him about the dinner at the five-star hotel tonight.

Chuck was surprised. He did not hear of this event before this. Besides, a fancy dinner organized at five-star hotels normally required invitation cards to attend.

He didn't intend to be there for free food and drink. He was not that shameless!

"Why aren't you invited? Did you not receive the invitation card?" This time, it was Wilbur's turn to be surprised. After all, they had all already received

Chapter 54 4/7

an invitation card. Why didn't Chuck have one?

"No, what's it about?" Chuck was curious.

"Oh, I heard that it was organized by a woman named Karen Lee. I have never heard of her before but she seemed to be someone important. There were rumors that she bought the most luxurious five-star hotel in the city two days ago with cash! It is impossible to buy the entire hotel without two or three billion dollars. Then, Karen Lee, also known as Madam Lee, issued a party invitation! My dad got it, and you..." Wilbur's voice was even more unexpected.

"Karen Lee?"

Chuck muttered to himself. He had never heard of this name, but someone who had billions to spend must be really rich.

"I didn't receive an invitation. I am not attending it, enjoy yourself tonight." Chuck shook his head.

"Well, by the way, why haven't you driven your 911 home?"

Chuck had no free time these days. He had been busy at the plaza with Yolanda. Besides, there were much more pressing issues to attend to before driving the new car home so he had to delay it for a bit. He had a car of his own anyway.

"Well it's okay, you can park there anyway, it's okay," Wilbur commented.

Chapter 54 5/7

"Alright," Chuck replied.

After hanging up the phone, Chuck drove back to the plaza first. When he arrived at Yolanda's office, Chuck was surprised to see two exquisite boxes on the sofa, and there was a beautiful card on it. "What's this?"

Chuck asked curiously. Yolanda said, "Someone delivered them early in the morning."

Chuck opened the card and was surprised to see an invitation card from Karen Lee.

Chuck smiled. She probably wanted to invite the owner of this plaza. Since he had an invitation, he could be present at the dinner. Anyway, he would have to socialize more sooner or later. Chuck opened the box below to find a high-end suit, leather shoes, a watch, belts, and ties.

Chuck was surprised. He didn't know much about this, but it was Yolanda who became surprised next. "It's an Italian handmade suit, and... it's a limited edition..."

She had some knowledge of such things, but she was also shocked at the moment, because the suit alone cost more than 300,000 dollars. Not to mention other leather shoes, belts, watches...

Chuck had never heard of these brands before, but he knew they should be very expensive. But what did Karen want to do? Why would she treat all of them to dinner and even bought them suits?

Chapter 54 6/7

Chuck opened another box and was stunned again. It was an exquisite evening gown, high heels, and a diamond necklace...

It was a complete outfit for a lady to attend a luxurious event.

Chuck was shocked, why was this Karen so generous?

Looking at the female outfit, Yolanda's eyes dazzled with excitement. The dress was also custom-made and extremely luxurious. It would be such an honor to be able to put it on!

Chuck wanted to go alone, but now that a woman's outfit was also prepared, he hesitated. Who should he take with him?

Yvette? Of course not. Yvette had not recovered from her illness yet. Zelda Maine? Since Wilbur had received the invitation, as the owner of a large restaurant franchise, Zelda's assets were worth more than 100 million dollars, so she must have received the invitation too.

Chuck thought hard for a long time and decided to attend the dinner alone. But Chuck suddenly realized that Yolanda was still admiring the dress happily, should he bring her with him then?

Chapter 54 7/7

Chapter 55

Yolanda noticed the look in Chuck's eyes and was a little surprised.

"Are you free tonight?" Chuck asked.

"Yes." Yolanda nodded subconsciously.

"Well, you can have it then," Chuck said.

Yolanda's elegance was otherworldly and her figure was slim and tall. Chuck had never seen a gown like this before but he also knew that this gown could only be worn by someone with a good figure. To pull it off, she must have an ample bosom and a nicely shaped behind. Yolanda's figure met these requirements, and it was up to her to agree to his invitation now.

Yolanda was surprised by his words. She looked at the dress and hesitated. To be honest, she liked it very much, but...

"We're just going to have a meal and we will be back after the event." Chuck had never been to such a high end hotel before, so he wanted to go there and have a look.

Yolanda hesitated for a few seconds. "Don't you have other female companions?"

Chuck gave a wry smile. In fact, he intended to invite Yvette along as her perfect figure would suit the gown the most. Unfortunately, Yvette was still

Chapter 55 1/8

not feeling well when he saw her in the morning.

He could not ask Yvette along in her current condition.

"You do have someone else in mind, don't you?" Yolanda asked with a smile.

Chuck nodded honestly.

"Well, since my boss has invited me, I'll go." Yolanda said.

Chuck heaved a sigh of relief. Yolanda was a cheerful and easygoing person, so she wouldn't mind. She was not an overly sensitive person.

Since the matters pertaining to the dinner had been settled, Chuck and Yolanda then continued their discussion about the plaza's operations. At about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Chuck asked Yolanda where she was planning to get dressed for the dinner.

Yolanda didn't know where to go either. She slept here at the office last night and didn't even take a bath. She had to take a shower before wearing that beautiful gown!

"Do you want me to send you back to school? Or you can change here. I'll go..." Chuck asked, but he changed his mind about sending her back to school as it seemed a little inappropriate.

"I..." Yolanda lowered her head and stammered.

Only then did Chuck realize that Yolanda seemed

Chapter 55 2/8

to be wearing the same outfit since yesterday. Did she not go home last night? Chuck was surprised. He was guessing that Yolanda might have slept over at the office but he didn't know why.

"If you don't mind, you can come to my house," Chuck said earnestly. However, when he saw the unnatural look on Yolanda's face, Chuck continued, "Or we can get you a room at a hotel for you to change."

"Well, let's go to your house." Yolanda nodded.

Chuck had no objections. He put away the invitation card, carried the boxes, and left the office with Yolanda. Both of them then went to the car park and drove home.

Chuck joked along the way. "By the way, will your boyfriend be jealous if I take you to the event tonight?"

Chuck did not want to be blamed for getting involved in their relationship. Yolanda shook her head and said, "Nope."

At this time, Yolanda's mobile phone rang. She took it out and looked at it. It was from William. Yolanda immediately rejected the call.

Chuck was puzzled. Was it possible that Yolanda had a fight with her boyfriend?

Of course, he didn't ask Yolanda about it, it was not any his business anyway.

Chapter 55 3/8

It would only make the atmosphere more awkward.

Chuck carried the clothes and went upstairs when they arrived at the lobby of his residence. Yolanda was limping a little because of her knee injury, but she tried to bear the pain and look as normal as possible.

When they got home, Chuck said while pointing at two rooms, "You can use either room as you wish."

"Thank you." Yolanda entered a room with a box in her hand. Chuck, of course, went back to his room. After a quick shower, he changed into his suit. It fitted him very well as if it was tailored made for him.

Chuck was surprised to see himself in the mirror. This gift from Karen was really too generous!

Next, he opened the door and waited outside, and he heard the sound of the hair dryer coming from the room. Yolanda must have just finished taking a shower.

Chuck sat down and waited for her. After more than ten minutes, the door opened and Chuck stood up in surprise.

So gorgeous!

This was the first impression in Chuck's mind. Her tall figure was wrapped in the delicate evening gown, revealing a vision of perfection. Her figure was comparable to that of Yvette's.

Chapter 55 4/8

Her hips were curvy, her waist was slender, her eyes were bright and her teeth were white. Her face didn't need any makeup. She just put on a little lipstick and curled her hair slightly. She was a fresh and charming beautiful lady.

Rare, she was indeed really rare.

Yolanda was surprised too when she saw Chuck in his suit.

This suit was perfect for him. He seemed so elegant in it. Yolanda could not help but be more curious of Chuck's parents' backgrounds.

Setting aside her doubts, Yolanda smiled and said, "I'm ready."

Chuck came to his senses. He would make a fool of himself if he continued staring at her like that.

Both of them went downstairs and Chuck drove to the five-star hotel.

Hotel Luna was indeed the most luxurious hotel in town. The decorations and furniture were magnificent. Karen must be a wealthy and influential figure, to be able to buy this hotel.

There were various luxury cars such as Ferraris and Rolls-Royces parked at the entrance. Chuck's car could not match up to those beautiful vehicles!

However, to Chuck's surprise, the very goodlooking security guard did not look down upon him. Instead, he came over to welcome him and led

Chapter 55 5/8

Chuck to the parking lot to park the car.

The service was top notch.

Chuck opened the door and got out of the car.

Then he opened the door for Yolanda to exit as well.

"Thank you." Yolanda came out of the car.

Chuck handed the invitation card to the security guard, the security guard then showed them the way politely.

Chuck was really surprised along the way as the magnificent interior of the hotel was really eyeopening to him. The worth of this hotel might be more than what Wilbur said.

He shook his head in awe.

At this moment, there were already a lot of celebrities in the banquet hall on the first floor. They were talking in groups of three or five. It seemed that they were all talking about Madam Lee.

Chuck and Yolanda did not enter the crowd, but sat in the corner. He heard the discussion from the nearby crowd when he was eating some fruit canapes on the table.

"Have you heard of Karen Lee?"

"No, I've never heard of her before. Who on earth is she?"

Chapter 55 6/8

"I don't know, but she must be someone great to be able to buy Old Henry's Hotel Luna. Old Henry is not short of money. I can only say that Karen must have offered an exorbitant price that not even Old Henry could resist. I guess Karen must be from a strong family background, so she was able to buy the hotel easily."

"I agree. Even among the people present here today, only very few can afford billions of dollars at once. This Karen is not simple! Her family background is even more mysterious!"

Chuck listened to these voices and was also curious about Madam Lee. She would probably be present later. After all, she had invited them to this dinner and even prepared them with expensive outfits. Chuck would really want to meet her in person and at least thank her for the night.

At this time, Wilbur Wendel and Harold Wendel came over to say hello. Wilbur suddenly realised that the watch on Chuck's wrist was worth more than two million dollars. He was even more surprised when he saw Chuck's suit and leather shoes as they cost at least five or six million dollars. He was dressed so luxuriously!

Wilbur was a little ashamed of himself. He felt a little ashamed when he thought that he was richer than Chuck before.

However, he was also surprised to see Yolanda beside him. How could Chuck bring Yolanda here?

Chapter 55 7/8

Shouldn't he have invited Zelda Maine as his date?

He had already seen Zelda drinking some wine on the other side.

Could it be that both of them were quarreling?

Yolanda smiled and greeted Harold, while Chuck looked around and caught Zelda's eye. Chuck hesitated and said to Yolanda, "I think I saw my friend, I'll go over and say hello to her."

Since Zelda had already spotted him, it would be impolite of him not to greet her.

"Well, go ahead." Yolanda smiled.

Chuck stood up and walked towards Zelda. But at this time, William Yuri, who was wearing a suit, came in from outside. He looked around and took a glass of red wine from a waiter passing by. He was ready to approach his friends, but he suddenly saw a beautiful lady sittingalone.

He thought of something and immediately wanted to strike a conversation. But after he got closer to the lady, he frowned. "Why does she look so familiar?"

He approached her doubtfully and was immediately angered. "Yolanda, it's fine that you ignored my call, but why did you come here by yourself? Tell me, which bastard did you come with?"

Chapter 55 8/8

Chapter 56

Zelda Maine saw Chuck Cannon walking towards her, then she looked at another side and saw Yolanda from a distance.

She was a little surprised. Why did the manager come with Chuck?

Chuck's eyes widened when he saw the stunning Zelda, who appeared to be a very elegant and mature today.

"Zelda," Chuck said as he came over.

Zelda's eyes wandered around him, and she was surprised as well.

This expensive suit was very suitable for him. It gave off a different vibe this time. He looked handsome the last time he changed his appearance, but this time, one could feel the nobility from him when he wore this suit. It was really amazing.

But when she thought of the last time when Chuck had a wet dream of her, she was surprised that she didn't feel angry.

"Well, I thought you weren't coming anymore." She said.

Since she had received an invitation. How could it be that Chuck, being so mysterious, had not received it?

Chapter 56 1/8

Chuck asked her why she didn't call him, But upon asking, he felt that this was an awkward question. How could he let a woman take the initiative?

When Zelda was about to answer him, Chuck quickly changed the topic. However, Zelda asked, "Do you know Madam Lee?"

Chuck shook his head. He didn't know her. However, it was obvious that after the party, those who wanted to stay overnight would probably choose here. It seemed that Madam Lee was good at doing business.

"I don't know her either, but I heard that she is a very mysterious person, but that's none of our business. Anyway, we'll leave after the dinner..." Zelda continued.

Chuck thought the same.

"How did you and Yolanda meet?" She looked at him and asked. It was a little strange that he would bring a manager over.

"You should know, Yolanda was one of the prettiest girls back when we were studying," Chuck said. However, with that weird look of hers, did Zelda really think that she was the new manager of the square?

"Wow, since you're able to bring someone like her here, you must be pretty amazing too," She said.

Chuck gave a wry smile. If Yolanda had not been working at his place, he would not have known her,

Chapter 56 2/8

let alone bringing her here.

Zelda thought to herself:

"I wasn' t thinking about him at first, but he actually brought his manager here. Wasn't this can only be done easily if he was the boss?

So it's really him!!!"

Thinking of this, she felt a little uncomfortable and thought "You let Yvette renew the contract, but what about me? I have also been interested in that place for a long time."

Zelda wanted to ask Chuck clearly, but when she saw him suddenly turned around and walked away, she muttered, "Escaping?"

.....

"Yolanda, who did you come with?" William had a cold look on his face. His girlfriend didn't come with him, but with another man. How could he be happy?

"It's none of your business. Besides, this is someone else's place. Please don't talk so loudly here." Yolanda shook her head.

She sighed in her heart.

Why did William come here too? Sigh, his father was the boss of King Cross Realty. This five-star hotel was built by his father's company. How could he not be invited by the new boss?

Chapter 56 3/8

"In this entire city, there is no place that I, William Yuri, can't speak loudly as I please." He said proudly.

William sneered. "Who brought you here? Scared of telling me? You are my woman. How dare you try to betray me? Believe it or not, I will cripple him today!"

"I came here on my own. Don't make a scene." Yolanda was in a hurry, so she prepared to pull William outside first.

Of course, she didn't want to get her boss involved. If she was fired because of this, she would be really sad. Without a good boss, and no good opportunity, how could she let her family recover?

"Humph, now you know you're wrong? Well, come with me to the toilet and I'll spare you this time. I'll let that coward off the hook this time!"

William stared at Yolanda's breast and said with a sly smile.

Yolanda was stunned, and her beautiful face was instantly filled with anger.

"If you don't listen to me, then I'll kill the coward who brought you here today, I will definitely kill him! He dares to rob my woman, then he must be tired of being alive! ... Yolanda, you don't want him to have an accident, do you? Be obedient and follow me to the toilet. There are so many people out there, it'll be very exciting. I am sure that you'll

Chapter 56 4/8

love it."

William sneered, and at the same time, he joked in his heart,

"Humph, I'll take advantage of you first, and then I'll cripple the man who brought you here later!"

William dragged Yolanda to the toilet. She struggled. "Don't do this, please..."

She was anxious and wanted to escape now, but William grabbed her hand very tightly. How could she be more powerful than a man?

But suddenly, a hand grabbed her, and Yolanda's body trembled. When she turned her head, she was stunned.

"What are you doing?"

Chuck pulled Yolanda behind him and protected her, he said while staring at Willian angrily.

This man was once the famous rich kid in his school. How could Chuck not have heard of him before?

However, seeing William forcing an unwilling Yolanda to the toilet. It was not difficult to figure out what that pervert wanted to do.

William stared at Chuck. He didn't know who this person was, but Chuck's high-grade expensive clothes made him understand the situation a little. "Was it this guy who brought my woman here?"He thought.

Chapter 56 5/8

"He must be. It seemed that this guy was rich, but it is pale in comparison to my family. What's more, I had the support from gangsters, I could kill this guy easily!"

Thinking of this, William's arrogance showed up, "Humph, boy, do you know who I am?"

"I don't care who you are." Chuck couldn't be bothered to talk to him.

William was so angry that he raised his leg and kicked at Chuck. Chuck fell to the ground. It was so painful because his forehead was hit hard on the ground. Yolanda was anxious. "Chuck... William, why did you hit him?"

"Clap!"

William raised his hand and slapped Yolanda, which injured the corner of her mouth, and blood started to flow down.

Yolanda did not cover her face with her hand. Instead, she stared stubbornly at William. "Is that enough?"

Snapped! Snapped! Snapped!

"You cuckolded me. What the f**k!" William shouted.

William raised his hand and slapped Yolanda heavily again. Yolanda was still standing, her face was red and swollen, and there was more blood on the corner of her mouth. However, her

Chapter 56 6/8

stubbornness prevented her from moving or crying.

However, the sound of the slaps silenced everyone in the hall. Many people came over and gossiped.

"What's going on? Isn't this Richard yuri's son?"

"He is. In the entire city, he is the only one who can beat up other people on such an occasion."

"Then who was the one that fell down just now?"

"I don't know. He should be some rich person's son. But he's in trouble. It doesn't matter who you are, if you offended Richard's son, you're in big trouble."

"I think so too. This young man is doomed. Richard isn't someone you can simply provoke with. It's likely that he'll even get his parents in trouble."

The onlookers were talking about it. Some of them sympathized with Chuck, some felt that Chuck was unlucky, and some mocked him even more, thinking that Chuck did not know what he was getting himself into and dared to play tricks on William's girlfriend.

"Yolanda, I'm going to beat him up! And I'm going to hit him until he dies. How dare you grab my woman? I want you to know that you really have a poor taste in women! You cheap bastard!" William lifted his leg and kicked him over and over. He kicked Chuck to the ground again as soon as he got up. He kicked for a few times in a row, and it

Chapter 56 7/8

was so painful that Chuck almost passed out.

Crash!

Chuck was kicked and slammed into a table. He gritted his teeth and got up. Now, Chuck was also angry. He picked up a wine bottle on the table and threw it at William, who was sneering.

Chapter 56 8/8

Chapter 57

Crash!

The clear sound of glass shattering echoed through the great hall!

Chuck Cannon, who was furious, grabbed a bottle and smashed it. The glass shattered, and William screamed. He covered his face with his hands, he was full of ferociousness. His head was full of red wine, which embarrassed him greatly!

The onlookers were dumbfounded and began to discuss their own opinions.

"Who, who is this young man? How dare he hit Richard's son! He's so cruel!"

"That's right. If he fights like this, Richard will never let this one slide off so easily!"

"Young people nowadays are too impulsive."

"I think today's banquet is about to change. It's going to be Richard Yuri's revenge for his son!"

"Then I guess the new boss of this hotel, Karen Lee, can't do anything about it. Today's banquet is supposed to promote her hotel, but I guess she didn't expect her spotlight to be stolen by these two young people."

"You are wrong. Richard is the one that's going to steal the limelight. Now that the new boss, Karen,

Chapter 57 1/9

has not even come out yet, I guess she can only turn a blind eye to this mess. She wouldn't come out until Richard had settled this matter. Otherwise, she will offend him as soon as he arrives. After that, she will definitely not be able to stay in the city anymore."

"For sure. If I were her, I definitely wouldn't have come out before the matter is settled. She's definitely not the stupid type, since she managed to get this hotel. Besides, who's bold enough to offend Richard here?"

Yolanda covered her mouth and was stunned.

Zelda, who was running over, was also shocked. Why did Chuck and William, Richard Yuri's son, fight each other?

Furthermore, he even used a wine bottle to smash Richard's face. This was so bold that it could be considered stupid. Everyone knew that William had some sort of relationship with gangsters!

Zelda's heart was anxious.

What should she do? What could she do? Something must happen to Chuck today. He was too rash.

Wilbur and Harold were also shocked. Wilbur shook his head and thought, "How dare he hit William? It's really..."

Harold took a look at William, and there was a weird sparkle in his eyes!

Chapter 57 2/9

"Ah!! Don't you f*cking know who my father is?! How dare you hit me? I'm the only one who can hit other people around here. How dare you hit me?"

William roared like a madman, clutching his head with his hand. His voice was full of disbelief!

Chuck lifted his leg and kicked him. The kick was filled with anger. William covered his stomach and screamed, "Both of you..."

Slap! Slap! Slap!

Chuck didn't want him to talk nonsense anymore, so he raised his hand and slapped him. The slap was very heavy, the loud sound from slapping his face echoed in the big hall!

William's handsome face was already red and swollen. He got up from the ground. The burning pain on his face stung his nerves. This was an insult!

"You're dead, I swear you won't be alive after today!" He was now a wild beast, full of anger.

Here, no one had ever dared to hit him, let alone in front of so many people, this great humiliation made him ferocious!

"You don't know who you are messing up with. My surname is Yuri and my father is Richard Yuri! Today, I'll make you kneel and plead to me before you die!"

There was a terrifying grin on his face!

Chapter 57 3/9

However!

Slap!

Chuck remained unmoved and once again slapped him in the face!

The broad palm slapped on William's cheek made him dizzy. He sat down on the ground, thinking about how hard he was slapped!

The audience was even more dumbfounded!

"What? You're still beating him? Don't he know who Richard is?"

"That's impossible. Who in this entire city doesn't know Richard? He must know! This young man must be so out of his mind that he doesn't know where he is and what the condition he is in now. If he really doesn't know his own position, then there is no way anyone can save him now."

"That's right. If you offend Richard's son, you'll have no choice but to end up as a cripple, at the very least."

These people whispered, and many people sympathized with Chuck. Some even whispered that Chuck should run away as soon as possible.

"Chuck Cannon!"

Yolanda finally came back to her senses. She ran over in a panic and pulled him away. "I'm sorry, I'm sorry. I'm so sorry for getting you into this. You'd better leave first."

Chapter 57 4/9

Yolanda knew that Chuck had money, but money and gangster background were two different things. Back in the time when she was still in school, she saw with her own eyes, where there was only a slight quarrel, yet William called someone over!

Within ten minutes, a car filled with people came over and fiercely beat the boy into a coma and seriously injured him on the spot!

William, who had been insulted today, would definitely do the same. Moreover, there would definitely be much more people who would come to help him!

She was worried that Chuck would end up like that person, or even worse than that person that was beaten up.

Before Chuck could speak, William had already got up from the ground. His eyes were blood-red, and he looked like a beast. "Leave? He's not going anywhere!"

Every word he said was filled with anger and viciousness!

It made everyone's hair stand on end. They looked at each other in dismay. This was a kind of anger, the so-called 'anger that came from William Yuri'!

What was he going to do?

He was still laughing. His smile was so ferocious!

Chapter 57 5/9

Yolanda's face turned pale. She knew what William was going to do, she knew...

"I'll tell you who you've offended today. Today, I'm going to see you convulsing in your own blood pool. I'll see your terrified face, hear you begging for mercy, and then watch as you close your eyes... What a wonderful picture! I'll enjoy it, I'll enjoy it very much!"

His cold voice made a few women's hair stand on end. It was horrible!

With this, William took out his mobile phone and dialled a number!

There was no going back, there was no way William was going to stop!

He had been beaten just now. The humiliation he felt was more than word could describe! He had to take revenge at Chuck, to regain his honour and dignity!!

The phone was connected, and there was a dead silence in the room!

Yolanda's face became paler and paler, and her lips trembled. She was not afraid, but guilty for involving her boss, Chuck. When this phone call ends, Richard will be extremely angry. No one could avoid this, not even Chuck...

"Dad!" William gave him a hideous smile.

"Hello, son, how is it? Have you finally met that

Chapter 57 6/9

Karen Lee?" There was a calm voice on the phone, as if nothing could affect him.

This was truly Richard's voice!

All the people around looked at each other in dismay.

"No."

"No? That's fine. Karen hasn't got any real ability. She just has some money. If she wishes to stay here, she will take the initiative to look for me... However, my God, what's wrong with your voice? What happened?"

"Dad, someone hit me just now!" William stared at Chuck like a viper.

"Hit you!! What?! Someone dared to hit you?" There was a sudden slamming sound on the table from the phone, and then the tone was as cold as ice.

"Yes, a person!" William said as he grinned.

"Wait for me! I'll send someone over!" Richard said immediately.

"Dad, ask more people to come here, because I want to see this person lying in a pool of blood today! I want him to die!" William was ferocious!

"Just hold on there! How dare anyone hit my son! He must be tired of living!"

The phone was hung up, and then the whole place

Chapter 57 7/9

was so quiet that even the sound of a fallen needle could be heard!

William's face was almost distorted. At this moment, he looked at Chuck as if he were a dead man.

"He really called someone here!"

"It's over. This young man is really finished. Richard is furious. He's not joking."

The sound of discussion was like waves. They all thought that Chuck's life was finished. These voices made William feel full of pleasure knowing he's going to get his revenge!

Yolanda bit her lips tightly, and her voice calmed down. "Chuck, I got you into trouble today. You'd better leave now! Otherwise, his men will come, and you won't be able to leave."

She was prepared to bear all these responsibilities.

Chuck shot her a glance. After all, his effort of saving her today didn't turn into nothing.

Zelda's heart was filled with anxiety. "Hurry up and leave!" She thought.

She hurried over to Harold's side and said, "Director Wendel, you and Richard know each other. Please call him and calm him down. It'll be fine if this could be settled with money. Don't fight or kill. In case something happens..."

"It's too late for that." Harold shook his head. "It's

Chapter 57 8/9

not like you don't know Richard's character. Once the call comes out, he'll come over soon! It's just too late, and it's not going to work even if I make a call..."

Harold's voice was strange. He looked at Chuck's every move and a strange feeling gurgled in his heart. Why didn't he call Logan yet? It was more useful for the man to talk to Richard in person.

"Chuck, please leave now!" Yolanda said anxiously.

"Hahaha, leave? I already said that he can't leave today!" William sneered, and his voice echoed in the hall, loud and insidious!

"Really?" Chuck glanced at William, he took out his mobile phone from his pocket, tapped a number, and dialled!

Chapter 57 9/9

Chapter 58

Right as Chuck took out his mobile phone, everyone in the hall were stunned and even shocked. Others were confused.

"Uh, does he intend to call someone else?"

"Look, he also took out his mobile phone."

"That's funny. I've never seen this young man before. Who on earth could he call?"

"In this entire city, there are only a few people who have backups that they can call, and I know all of them. The young man in front of us isn't one of them."

"In my opinion, this young man is not calling someone, but rather, the police!"

"Yeah, Facing someone like Richard Yuri, one can only call the police, right? But it's a little too late to call the police at this time, isn't it?"

"It's better to be late than being beaten to death!"

Seeing Chuck taking out his mobile phone, William gave a hideous smile. That was very sarcastic!

"You're gonna make a call too? My father knows every gang in the entire city, so who are you calling? It's okay if you call a few gangsters, but even if they do come, they'll only be scared out of their wits. This is hilarious, even up to this point,

Chapter 58 1/9

you're still struggling! It's too late to realise what you did wrong! But... If you come here, kneel down and apologise to me until I'm satisfied, then maybe I will change my mind to be merciful and not make it too hard for you!"

William sneered. His father knew every gangsters in the city, and even a few in other cities as well. In William's mind, it was disdainful for Chuck to take out his phone!

"Go on! Keep pretending, you don't have much time left!" William thought.

At this moment, William was full of joy and excitement. He couldn't wait any longer!

Yolanda looked at Chuck, who was on the phone, with dull eyes. Who was he calling?

Zelda was anxious as well. She felt that it was the best to run away rather than making a phone call at this time.

However, Harold had different thoughts. He was looking forward to it and thought, "Is he calling Logan?"

"Mom!"

When the phone was connected, Chuck walked to the side and called.

Now he could only call his own mother. Didn't his mother say that she had returned? Chuck didn't know where his mother was, but with his mother's

Chapter 58 2/9

abilities, she should be able to find a solution for him.

"Hey, Chucky..." she replied.

Hearing his mother's voice, Chuck breathed a sigh of relief. "Mom, I have encountered a problem. Can you help me?"

Chuck knew from the onlookers that Richard Yuri was cruel and merciless. The problem was that he had a criminal background. He could ask dozens of people to come over with just a phone call. He didn't know if his mother could solve such a problem.

After all, there was still a difference between rich people and gangsters.

"Of course I can! Wait for me. I'll help you with it right away!" His mom said.

"Mom, have you heard of Richard Yuri?" Chuck added hurriedly.

"Richard?" She asked.

"Yes, I am now in a five-star hotel in the city. He's going to bring dozens of people over." Chuck told her.

"That much?" She replied.

On the phone, her mother chuckled and said, "Don't worry, nothing's going to happen. This is just a piece of cake. Just wait!"

Chapter 58 3/9

"Well, mom, where are you now?" Chuck was completely relieved. But how could his mother solve this problem? Would she call Richard or ask someone to come over? If it was the latter, she should have more people come over!

"Me... make a guess!" She told him.

His mother didn't even leave any clues behind, so how could he guess?

"Wait." She said this before hanging up the phone.

After hanging up the phone, Chuck tried to calm down and put the phone in his pocket.

"Who exactly did he call?"

"Who knows? Anyway, I think it's the police."

"I think so too, but still, I think escape is the best choice. When the time comes, it will be useless to kneel down or even beg for mercy."

"He can't run away anymore, can he? Hey, there seems to be a sound of car brakes outside. Richard's men are coming!"

The onlookers saw how quickly Chuck finished his phone call and were even more confused. Everyone was talking about it, but when they heard the sound of the car roaring outside, they subconsciously looked out!

Pit-a-pat-

The messy and repeated tapping footsteps came

Chapter 58 4/9

from outside. People were coming, and there were plenty of people!

The whole place was silent!

They broke out in cold sweat. These were a group of despicable people who didn't care about their own lives. The people in the hall starting to get nervous. Some women were even about to cover their eyes. The scene would definitely get very bloody later.

William sneered! Finally, they had arrived!

From the sound of the footsteps, it seemed that the leader was a man in a suit. He looked like he was in his forties or fifties, with a shocking scar on his face, which made his whole face even more horrible and ferocious. Many people felt scared when they saw him at first sight.

He exuded a domineering aura. His cold eyes made it impossible for many people to look at him in the eyes!

There were about 30 or 40 people behind him, all of them were tall, muscular and expressionless. There was a kind of evil energy that exuded from them!

One call from William actually got this many people to come!

"This is the Real Estate Tycoon!"

"It's really him. I heard that he had crippled

Chapter 58 5/9

someone recently. He's very arrogant and cruel. Oh my, this young man is finished today."

"Who told him to be arrogant? Who would even benefit from getting the bad side of William?"

"Hey, why haven't the men that the young man called arrived yet?"

"Why would they even come? Damian Wills is here, would anyone else even dare to show up? They're better off hiding."

The onlookers had different expressions on their faces, and the voices of discussions were endless.

Yolanda's face turned even paler. "Oh no, I'm really getting my boss into so much trouble..."

"Master Yuri, your father asked me to deal with this matter. Who is it?" Damian's face was expressionless and his voice was cold.

William sneered and raised his hand to point at Chuck. "That guy!"

With such casual pointing, many women covered their mouths in shock, the fight was about to start!

Damian glanced at Chuck without any expression. "Alright. What are your orders, Master Yuri?"

"Orders? That would be too much." William sneered. "First, hit him for three minutes straight. After that, give him a hard slap in the face, crush his hands, both of it. Then... let him kneel down and beg for mercy from me! Remember, I want him to

Chapter 58 6/9

be afraid and beg for mercy with tears flowing down his disgusting face!"

"No problem, just you wait!" Damian said.

Damian nodded and stepped out. Behind him, three or forty more people followed!

This kind of horrible aura made the onlookers subconsciously retreat. This was a kind of oppression that no one can ever imagine!

They were all rich people, but at this moment, no one dared to speak, because they were afraid of getting involved in this. Because of Damian's reputation, they were feared!

"Should we do it or do you want to do this yourself?" Damian said with a poker face. His voice was not loud, but it entered everyone's ears. The coldness in his voice sent chills down everyone's spine!

"It's starting, it's going to be bloody!" Everyone held their breath.

At this moment, the whole place was dead silent!

Chuck didn't say a word, but his face was calm.

Yolanda bit her lip and spoke. "William, let him go. I'll go with you today!"

"It's too late for that now. I'm going to show you how bad your taste is!" William sneered and shook his head. "And, if you sided him anymore, you will only make me torture him more. No one can save

Chapter 58 7/9

him today! Damian, let's begin!"

Yolanda's face was pale. She didn't cry when she was beaten just now, but the strong guilt at the moment made her tears gush out, she said, "Chuck, I'm sorry..."

Damian nodded and slightly raised his hand. More than 30 people came behind him and surrounded Chuck. All of them were expressionless and full of astonishing evil spirit!

"Wait!" Chuck said.

Damian's face was calm. He raised his hand and all of his men stopped moving. The scene was shrouded in a tense and fearful atmosphere. It seemed like there would be a horrible bloody scene in any second!

"What is he going to do?"

"He's going to beg for mercy! I'm sure he is! What else is he going to do?"

The onlookers whispered. William laughed sinisterly, full of pleasure, "Haha, come here, come here! Kneel down to me!!"

Chuck walked over. William's face was distorted from laughing too much. He was too happy. "Kneel, kneel for me..."

Slap!

Chuck didn't say a word. Instead, he raised his hand and slapped William. A loud sound of flesh

Chapter 58 8/9

being hit echoed throughout the hall!

Everyone was shocked and filled with disbelief!

What's this? He still dared to hit William by now? It was beyond everyone's expectation!

Even Damian and the dozens of men that he brought with him were stunned.

"Beat him! Kill him! Now!" William roared in a low voice!

Damian frowned and walked over. Dozens of people gathered behind him. But all of a sudden, a loud bang came from the outside!

Everyone was stunned. What had happened? Who was it?

Chapter 58 9/9

Chapter 59

Damian's face turned pale. He could hear the sound of someone smashing the car.

Dozens of people behind him looked at each other nervously.

Boom!

Another sound came.

"Get out there and look at what's going on!" Damian ordered coldly.

A yellow haired man immediately ran out, but the sound of the car being smashed was still there. People in the hall looked at each other, what happened? Who was smashing the car? Who could it be?

"Boss, someone is smashing our car!"

The yellow haired man, who had just ran out, returned with anger. Damian's face turned really angry. How dare someone smash his car?!

That person must be looking for death!!

Boom!

The sound was still there, and then... footsteps came in. Someone walked in!

Chuck looked over as the others did. He saw a woman in a black suit entering. She was not very

Chapter 59 1/10

old, as she was only in her early twenties, but her face looked very cold. She was carrying a steel pipe in her hand. It seemed that she was the one who smashed the car just now.

"Who is this?"

"I don't know. Is this who the young man called?"

"Maybe, but why is there only one person here?"

"This young man obviously doesn't have enough power. He can only summon one person here! He can't call anyone else over."

The voices of discussion at the scene rose one after another, but many of them were disdainful and scornful.

"Who are you? How dare you smash my car?" Damian stared at the woman in the suit. His voice was so cold and full of anger that was about to erupt!

The woman in the suit didn't even look at Damian and walked up to Chuck.

"She really did come for Chuck!"

"What's the use of calling a single person here!"

"They're going to die together!"

Chuck was surprised. This woman was so young. What was her relationship to his mother?

"Please wait for a moment!" She said.

Chapter 59 2/10

The woman in the suit said and then walked to Damian.

He stared at her. "Who the hell are you? How dare you smash..."

The woman in the suit didn't speak. After shaking her head slightly, she just walked to the side and moved the table and chairs away as if she didn't want anyone to break it.

Soon, she cleared up a space. It was empty.

Everyone looked at each other with disdain and ridicule.

What was she going to do? Was she afraid that she would fall too hard when she was beaten?

Damian felt insulted. How dare a woman ignore him like this?

When he raised his hand, more than 30 people behind him stared at the woman in the suit, they clenched their fists, and surrounded her with a killing intent.

The woman in the suit didn't even flinch. Instead, she just walked over and raised her hand to grab Damian's collar. He was furious, but he was pushed to the ground by the woman in just a split second, and then...

He was dragged to Chuck's side by the woman in the suit. He had never thought that this woman would dare to do anything to him, nor did he expect

Chapter 59 3/10

her strength to be so huge!

Whack!

The woman in the suit raised the iron stick in her hand and hit his knee.

"Ah!!!" He screamed in pain.

Damian knelt down in pain! He knelt down in front of Chuck!

"Boss!" Someone screamed.

"How dare you beat our boss! We'll kill you!"Another of them threatened.

More than 30 people brought by Damian immediately flew into a rage and rushed over!

But...

Clap! Clap! Clap!

The sound of footsteps came in in an abnormally orderly way, as if there were hundreds of people coming in from outside. This was...

Everyone in the hall widened their eyes!

What was going on? Who's coming?

Damian's group of more than 30 people stopped all of a sudden!

As the sound of footsteps approached, many people walked in through the door of the hotel from the outside. They were carrying an oppressive feeling that is beyond description!

Chapter 59 4/10

There were more than a hundred people in suits! All of them looked cold and stern!

In an instant, the large hall was enveloped by a cold aura that everyone's blood literally ran cold at an instant!

They walked in and didn't touch any tables or chairs in the hotel. According to the space that the woman in the suit made just now, they surrounded Damian and his men!

The one hundred people surrounded the group of more than thirty people. Their eyes were like an eagle's, which gave out a kind of deterrence!

The facial expression of these dozens of people brought by Damian suddenly changed. Some of them were trembling, and fear appeared on their faces. They leaned against each other like frightened wild dogs, they didn't dare to take a single move!

In an instant, the situation changed dramatically!

"Wow, there are so many people, but all of them are wearing the same clothes. Are they mercenaries?"

"Absolutely. Richard called Damian over. But there are only a few dozen of them. I didn't expect this young man to have brought so many mercenaries here. This is really terrifying!"

They were talking about it, and there was no longer a single trace of sarcasm in their tone, they were

Chapter 59 5/10

rather shocked!

Their strong oppression made Damian widen his eyes. "I am Damian Wills. Who are you?"

Slap!

The woman in the suit raised her hand and slapped him hard, which made his face red and swollen.

"Kneel!" She ordered.

Thetone of the woman in the suit did not change at all.

"Who are you? I am Damian..." He was furious. Who in this city didn't know him? How dare someone even try to hit him?

Slap!

The woman in the suit slapped him again, and he spat out blood and became even angrier. "Don't you f*cking know me?"

However, before he could finish his words, his anger disappeared in an instant. In fact, he was shocked!

The woman in the suit raised her hand and snapped her fingers!

Boom! boom! boom! boom! boom!

Hundreds of people attacked at once. They struck out their well-trained fists at the same time, which rained down like steel. Damian's men were all too terrified to resist.

Chapter 59 6/10

"No!" One of Damian's men wailed.

"Don't beat us! Don't!" Another man joined him.

"We know we were wrong. Please don't, we'll die..."
One more man begged.

They screamed, and the cries of agony and the cries for mercy were heard. They tried to resist, but they couldn't. They were no match for the mercenaries at all. A hundred people versus around 30 people. In less than a minute, they all fell to the ground one by one like garbage, whining constantly!

This scene made all the people present open their eyes wide. The people brought by Damian were defeated, and they looked miserable!

It happened so fast that they hadn't returned to their senses yet.

Harold's eyes widened. He could not believe it. Were these people called over by Logan?

Zelda's eyes went blank. The people he had summoned... "Chuck, who exactly are you?" Zelda is a little terrified.

Yolanda couldn't speak anymore. It all happened too fast. She thought that Chuck would be defeated, but he didn't...

"You..." Damian was speechless.

Damian was shocked. He was the one who had the most followers in the city. He could summon more

Chapter 59 7/10

than one hundred people at once, but it was useless. These men in suits were too strong. They were just like mercenaries. Each of them was able to take out seven or eight of Damian's men. Even if he called all his men here, they would probably still be defeated.

These people were too horrifying!

Slap!

The woman in the suit slapped him again, and her voice was still cold. "Kneel!"

Damian was shocked and hurriedly did as she commanded. "Bang, bang, bang, "

He bowed and slammed his head into the ground towards Chuck over and over again!

Everyone at the scene was dumbfounded. Did Damian, the biggest baddie in the city, just admitted to defeat like that?

"Spare my life, spare my life!" Damian pleaded!

Chuck glanced at him and ignored him. Damian stopped, but the eyes of the woman in the suit turned cold. She hit Damian on the back with the iron stick in her hand. He screamed and continued like a pug. He did not dare to stop.

Chuck locked his sight at one person, that is William.

William was so shocked that his mouth was wide open!

Chapter 59 8/10

The shock in his heart rose within these three minutes could not be described with words. He thought that if Damian was called here, Chuck would definitely be finished today. But he didn't expect that Chuck would call in so many people. The appearance of these people overturned William's view of strength!

"Get over here!" The woman in the suit said in a cold tone!

William's legs were shaking as he collapsed to the ground. The woman in the suit snapped her fingers and more than a hundred people walked up to him. The pressure made William's face pale and his whole body trembled. "What are you doing? What are you doing? My father is Richard Yuri. Don't you dare to touch me!"

"You wait. I will call my dad. You are all finished, finished!" William took out his mobile phone. None of the people around him stopped him ,they were just looking at him silently.

The phone was connected.

"Dad, call someone over quickly, dad!!" William shouted, but suddenly he was stunned because he heard a voice outside. He got up and looked at it, and immediately he was surprised. "Haha, my dad is here! Dad, I'm here! Dad!"

William ran over, but he was stunned. It was because his father, Richard, had come alone, and he looked flustered. "What had happened to dad?"

Chapter 59 9/10

He wanted to know why.

Chapter 59 10/10

Chapter 60

Richard walked in. He came in alone.

Just now when he was outside, he asked Damian to bring some people over first. He would arrive soon as he wanted to see who had the guts to hit his son!

When he came, he brought along plenty of people here. But just as he was about to depart, someone suddenly called him.

He had never received this call before, because the number was very strange to him. He didn't want to answer it at first, but when he saw this rare number, he answered it in confusion. There was a woman's voice in the phone, and she first said her surname was Logan...

Richard thought about it over and over again. Who else could have such a rare number? There seemed to be no one else other than that so-called Logan.

He was suddenly shocked and hurriedly asked her what she wanted courteously. The coldness and calmness from the phone was one he would never forget in his life ever.

"Richard, you've offended my friend's precious son. Let's see what you're going to do about that!" She said.

Chapter 60 1/8

With a simple sentence, the phone ended.

Richard was so frightened that he almost dropped his phone on the ground. When did he offend someone's precious son? He thought for a while and finally thought of what he was going to do. He was going to see who hit his son!

Could it be that the man who beat his son was a friend of Logan? He drove over at once!

He was nervous throughout the journey. He kept telling himself that it couldn't be so coincidental. But when he saw Damian's car was whacked at the door, he knew something was wrong. It was really his son who had caused trouble!

Logan could not be messed with no matter what! If one did, he could disappear at any time.

His heart sank!

The entire hall was silent because he had entered. Everyone in the hall looked at Richard. There were many people that knew him, and some were already prepared to watch the show to begin.

"Haha, I don't know how Richard is going to deal with this matter!" Someone muttered.

"There's no way to deal with it. This young man's background is obviously not ordinary, but it is sure pale in comparison to Richard's!" Another gossiped.

"I personally think highly of Richard. He knows

Chapter 60 2/8

every gangsters club in the city and that's beyond counting. You can see that Richard has come here alone since he has the guts and confidence!" A person laughed.

"I think so too. No matter what, Richard is a real estate tycoon. He is rich and has a strong background. No one present here is comparable to him. We have seen all kinds of situations before. If he dares to come alone, then the result is already decided." A random person said.

"Yeah! I don't know who this young man is. I've never seen him before. I'm really curious about how he called so many well-trained people over for a phone call. But the real contest is not about the number of people. After all, the older, the wiser!"

Everyone present knew Richard Yuri. Who had never heard of this name? Most of the people present were shocked by his arrival alone. They all thought that Richard would be able to resolve this matter in a few words!

After all, he had a reputation!

Harold knew Richard as well, but he could tell that something was wrong from his expression. "It was as if... he had received a call from Logan. Did he receive the phone call?" Harold wondered.

Harold was then shocked by the action of Richard!

"Dad!" William ran over in surprise.

"Dad, he's the man who hit me. He even called so

Chapter 60 3/8

many people over. Humph, he is threatening the name of our family. Dad, call everyone now and let this kid see what the real meaning of strength and background is! We'll make a phone call and call ten trucks of people come!" William sneered proudly!

He was really a little scared when he was surrounded by so many people just now, but now he was not afraid anymore, because his father had arrived!

He stared at the hundreds of people who surrounded him just now and sneered. "Do y`all regret it now? Who told y'all to force me make this call? Now that my dad is here. Are you ready to kneel down and beg for your lives?" He thought.

But... William was puzzled, "Dad, why are you not looking well? Is it..."

Slap!

Richard glanced at his son. The anger in his stomach finally erupted. He raised his large hand and flung it out!

The sound of slapping could be heard clearly throughout the main hall!

What happened?

The onlookers in the grand hall were stunned. What's wrong? Did Richard actually hit his own son in public?

"Dad, why did you hit me?" After being shocked,

Chapter 60 4/8

William touched his cheek with grievance.

"Hell, how many times did I tell you? Be a good boy and don't fucking cause trouble for me all day long!"

Richard kicked him, causing him to fall to the ground with a cry of pain. He found it hard to believe that his father had actually hit him.

Everyone present was dumbfounded. Was he admitting defeat?

Didn't Richard come here to negotiate with the young man? "Why has he admitted defeat before a fight?" They were confused and focused their eyes on Richard again.

What exactly is the background of this young man?

Zelda's face was full of shock. She thought that if Richard came, things would only become more complicated. But she was wrong. After Richard came, things only became more simple...

Yolanda was already shocked to the core. She clearly knew how powerful Richard's background was. If he came in person, it meant that there would be a bloody scene here. But she had never thought that Richard would deal with it like this. Her eyes turned to Chuck. She wondered what was his boss's background?

"Oh, dad, don't hit me, don't..." William screamed on the ground.

Chapter 60 5/8

The whole hall was filled with the sound of him begging for mercy.

Chuck touched his nose, and the woman in the suit came over. "Your mother wanted you to make the decision!"

"Me?" Chuck was surprised.

The woman in the suit nodded. "Yes, by the way, your mother thought that he should be taught a lesson, so your mother suggested that he should take a vacation in the hospital."

Chuck thought for a moment and nodded. William really made Chuck very angry and uncomfortable today!

"Then let's do it according to my mother's wishes!"
Chuck said.

"Alright! Just a moment" She said.

The woman in the suit nodded and turned around. She raised her hand and snapped her fingers. The hundreds of people she brought over immediately surrounded Richard and his son. The suppression immediately shrouded the scene again.

William was shocked. He got up in horror and hid behind his father. "Dad, save me!"

The muscles on Richard's face twitched. "My son already knew that he was wrong. Please..."

"What did you say?" The woman in the suit said in a low voice.

Chapter 60 6/8

"I said, my son already knew that he was wrong..."
Richard took a deep breath. There were so many people surrounding him, and their gazes were so cold that they made him feel an oppressive pressure that he had never felt before. His heart began to beat faster.

"Say it again!" The voice of the suited woman was still faint, as if a real estate tycoon in the city was not worth mentioning in her eyes.

"I..." Richard's face was as pale as death. The words that he was about to speak were unable to utter at the moment.

"Dad, you have to save me, you have to save me!"
William screamed in horror, but his father sighed
and remained the same.

Everyone present was completely shocked!

Richard hit his own son when he came in. This was enough to shock them. Now, he still wanted to send his son to be beaten without saying a word? This...

The whole place was as silent as a graveyard!

Because no one had expected this!

"Dad, do something. Dad, I am your son. There's too many of them. I will certainly be beaten to death. Ah..." William looked at Chuck in horror. He crawled over with all his hands and feet. With a plop, William knelt down!

Chapter 60 7/8

He knelt to Chuck Cannon!

William was frightened by the amount of people. If he was beaten up like this, he would definitely die. He still wanted to live.

He begged for mercy. "I know I was wrong. I won't dare to do it again. Don't let anyone hit me. I swear I won't dare to do it again!"

Chuck looked looking down at him calmly, which made William even more frightened, "Who have I offended!"

Snap!

The woman in the suit raised her hand and snapped her fingers. "Don't dirty this place, drag him out!"

Out of over one hundred people, ten of them came out and dragged him out. William struggled and shouted, "No, I'm Richard Yuri's son. Please don't..."

Slap!

The woman in the suit frowned and kicked him in the face. William passed out with a scream, and his face was still full of fear.

"Take this outside!" said the woman in the suit.

Ten people dragged the unconscious William out of the hall. The sound of violent beating came from outside, and the hall was dead silent!

Chapter 60 8/8

Chapter 61

Soon enough, those ten people came into the room and there were no expressions on their faces.

Richard Yuri sighed and went out immediately. Chuck then heard the sound of the car leaving. They must be sending his son to the hospital now.

The whole place was quiet!

The woman in a suit snapped her fingers. Then, the hundred well-trained personnel arranged the tables and chairs of the banquet back to the original place and left when they were done.

The place returned to normal, as if nothing had happened just now. No one spoke even when the personnel were arranging the tables and chairs. The place was literally dead silent!

At this time, the waiters served the dishes, and the banquet began.

The onlookers then began to find their seat and sat down. Everyone was only talking about the same thing in a low voice, that was, what exactly was Chuck Cannon's background and who he was!

Wilbur Wendel had been completely shocked. If he were the one who had beaten William Yuri today, he would definitely be the one going to the hospital. However, Chuck actually managed to be the one sending William to the hospital.

Chapter 61 1/9

"Dad, who is he?" Wilbur whispered to his father, Harold Wendel.

Harold shook his head helplessly and said, "I don't really know the details, but what we should do is to befriend Chuck. We wouldn't want to offend him. Never!"

"Well, dad, I know what I should do now," Wilbur nodded. He was scared. If his father didn't show up that day, he wondered if he would end up like William.

Zelda Maine sat down and looked at Chuck. Even though she still had her doubts on whether the new owner of the plaza was Chuck or not previously, but she had no more doubts when she saw how Chuck easily called such a powerful person over a phone call and solved the problem of Richard.

The new owner of the plaza was definitely him!

Zelda was full of curiosity in her heart.

She wondered who Chuck really was and why he gave the fifth floor of his plaza to Yvette Jordan instead of her.

Zelda was not happy about it.

"Please come over here with me!" The woman in the suit said to Chuck.

Chuck nodded his head and followed after the woman, but when he passed by Yolanda Lane' side, he saw her reddened cheeks with palm print on

Chapter 61 2/9

them. It made Yolanda, who was usually confident and cheerful, looked like a fragile and delicate flower, which was very lovable but also made people sympathize about her.

Chuck sighed. Yolanda was indeed an unbending woman. She didn't cry or make a fuss when faced with a situation like this. She really had the potential to be a successful businesswoman.

"Go ahead and have your meal, I'll go and meet with someone first," Chuck said.

"Alright, thank you," Yolanda was really grateful. If it weren't for Chuck, she would have been in a bad state today, and her virginity would have been taken away by William.

She had sworn in her heart that she would definitely work hard to repay Chuck!

"No problem," Chuck shook his head and followed the woman in a suit to a place.

Yolanda sat down and had a strange feeling in her heart. She touched her painful cheek and thought, "Will Chuck laugh at me for being so ugly today?"

"Young Master, you can call me Betty!" Betty Bernard, the woman in suit said respectfully.

She took Chuck up to the top floor of the hotel by elevator. Chuck was a little surprised. Was his mother at the hotel penthouse?

"Well, is my mother... at the penthouse?" Chuck

Chapter 61 3/9

couldn't help but ask.

"Yes," Betty nodded.

Ding! The elevator door opened.

They arrived at the top floor of the hotel. When Chuck went out from the elevator, he saw the luxurious decoration. It was really a place where only rich people could afford.

"But since my mother is so rich, what's wrong with booking a room here? She can afford it anyway," Chuck thought in his heart.

"Young Master, please!" Betty led Chuck to the door of a room.

Chuck knocked on the door doubtfully and whispered, "Mom, are you in there?"

Chuck was very nervous.

Chuck had never seen his parents before. He was brought up all by his own grandfather. This year, when he was almost 20 years old, his rich mother suddenly appeared, which made Chuck a little confused.

"Yes, come in!" A light and doting voice came from the room.

Chuck was thrilled. This was his mother's voice from his phone!

Chuck pushed the door open and entered the room. Betty was standing at the door, waiting for

Chapter 61 4/9

him.

Inside the room, it was a working place. A woman, who looked to be in her early thirties, was looking at Chuck with a smile. The smile was faint, but full of motherly love.

Chuck was shocked!

He did not expect his mother to look so young. Her facial features were so beautiful and she was elegant and graceful. People would know she was rich at a first glance. Was she really his mother?

Chuck found it hard to believe because he had not inherited his mother's genes at all. Only his eyebrows were somewhat like hers. If he could completely inherit her facial features, then Chuck would definitely be a handsome man.

"Mom, mom..." Chuck tentatively called her.

"Silly child, don't you remember me?" Chuck's mother smiled and walked over. "Are you okay just now?"

"I'm fine," Chuck shook his head.

Seeing his mother worried about him, Chuck's dreamy feeling disappeared. He felt real and excited. He was so excited to see his family members who he had not seen for nearly 20 years.

Chuck cried, and his eyes were red.

"Why are you crying? You are such a big boy already but yet you still cry?" Chuck's mother

Chapter 61 5/9

shook her head.

Chuck wiped away his tears, saying that he was too excited.

Chuck's mother's eyes were red too. "Don't cry, you should be happy."

"Yes. Alright," Chuck nodded.

"Let's sit down," said his mother.

Chuck followed and sat down. He felt comfortable sitting on the big sofa, but he suddenly had a question that he wanted to ask his mother.

"Mom, what's your name?" Chuck asked subconsciously.

"Remember, my surname is Lee, and my real name is Karen," said his mother.

"What!" Chuck realized something.

Chuck jumped up from the sofa. He just found that the room was an office place, and it was also on the top floor. Who would have this kind of treatment except for the boss?

In this way, the person who spent billions of dollars buying this five-star hotel, invited him to the banquet, and prepared clothes for him is Madam Lee, his mother?

His mother always loved spending money and the first thing that she bought was a five-star hotel?

Chuck was shocked!

Chapter 61 6/9

"Is it fun?" Karen smiled.

"Mother did you buy this building just for fun?" Chuck asked. His mother was too rich.

"No, I'm asking you if it's fun," Chuck's mother shook her head.

"It's fun," Chuck sat down and smiled. He was really surprised and he was even more curious about his mother's second purchase. "What was the item she's going to buy?" He wondered.

"It's good that you have fun. Are you hungry? What do you want to eat? I'll cook for you," Chuck's mother walked to the side and it made Chuck realised how big the room was. There was a kitchen and a bedroom inside the room too.

Chuck was moved. He had never eaten anything made by his mother. He really wanted to eat a meal that was made by his mother today. " I will have whatever you are making," Chuck said.

"Okay, I'll cook for you now. Wait for me," Chuck's mother put on an apron and began cooking in the kitchen. Soon, three dishes and one soup were prepared skillfully. It looked perfect.

One of the dishes was stir-fried tomato and egg, one was minced meat with eggplant, one was braised beef, and the other one was seaweed soup. All of the dishes were commonly seen but Chuck was almost crying when he saw it. It turned out that mother's cooking was the best.

Chapter 61 7/9

"Why are you crying again? If you wish to eat something in the future, you can come here at any time," said his mother.

"Well... Has dad come back yet?" Chuck asked.

"I came back earlier. He's still abroad," Chuck' s mother said.

Chuck also wanted to see his father. After all, he had never seen his father before. Maybe his father was still working abroad. After the meal, his mother washed the dishes. Chuck was curious. "Mother, since you are so rich, you don't need to do the washing by yourself right?"

"We should wash our own plate. This way, we don't have to worry if others wash the plate properly or not. You can watch the TV while waiting for me. I'll talk to you after I'm done washing," said Chuck's mother.

Chuck sat down on the couch. But at this time, his mother's cell phone rang on the table. Chuck picked it up and placed it gently beside his mother's ear.

Chuck seemed to have heard the voice in the tone of briefing from the phone. His mother frowned and said in a dignified voice, "Remember, don't tell me any project that is less than three billion dollars in the future. I'll give you about three days to take down the eight billion dollars project. I only want to hear one result, that is they want to sell it and I'll buy it!"

Chapter 61 8/9

Chuck was stunned. His mother was so domineering. How many things did she want to buy?

"Okay, I have finished talking," The phone was hung up. Chuck's mother, who was serious just now, smiled instantly and said softly to him.

The successful businesswoman turned into a kind mother in a blink of an eye.

Chuck put his mother's mobile phone on the table. After a while, his mother finished washing the dishes, she took off her apron and sat down on the sofa. She looked at Chuck and said, "I have prepared the outfit for you but you gave it to the little girl named Yolanda. Why did you do that?"

This question confused Chuck. "Mother, please don't think too much. I just have no partner to bring, so I brought her here... Mother, what do you mean? Who did you prepare this outfit for?" Chuck asked.

Chapter 61 9/9

Chapter 62

Chuck Cannon was confused when he heard his mother's words. "Mother, do you mean..."

"I don't mean anything else. Just do what you think is right. I won't restrict you about it," Chuck's mother said.

Chuck breathed a sigh of relief, and they continued to chat. But his mother didn't mention anything about what she had been doing for so many years abroad. Chuck didn't know how to ask. When it was almost time, Chuck was ready to go back. After all, Yolanda Lane was still waiting downstairs.

Since his mother was here, he could see her at any time.

Chuck walked out of the room and Betty Bernard sent him down. Then she returned to the room after that.

After closing the door, Karen Lee sat on the chair and looked at the documents. Betty didn't speak and just stood there quietly. At this time, Karen asked Betty, "What do you think of my son?"

"You mean..." Betty was surprised.

Betty felt that Chuck had a good character. He was rich but he was not arrogant or bragged about it. She had never seen such a humble young master before.

Chapter 62 1/9

"Very good," Betty said.

"I also think he's very good. After all, he's my son," Karen said proudly.

Karen covered the document on the table. When she looked up, her face turned cold. "How is the project going on?"

"Richard has three companies under his name, one of them is a construction company, one is a renovation company, and the other one is an entertainment company. Their annual income is 300 million. The assets..." Betty said.

"With only three companies and yet he is so arrogant? They almost hurt my son. I don't want to see Richard ever again!" Karen said coldly.

"Yes, do you need me to get rid of him?" Betty asked. "He's currently in the Central Hospital. I can send someone to deal with him now!" Betty said.

"No, I don't want them to think Chucky is such a cruel person yet. It's not good for Chucky to know this," Karen shook her head.

"Then you mean..." Betty was not sure what Karen wanted.

"Tonight, we'll shut down all of his three companies! Then give him three days time to leave this place! If he doesn't leave in three days, then he'll stay here forever!" Karen's eyes were cold, and no one would dare to stare at the killing intention in her eyes.

Chapter 62 2/9

"Yes! Please wait for a moment. I'll do it now!" Betty bowed her head and turned around respectfully.

"Wait!" Karen raised her hand and stopped her.

"Yes," Betty stopped, turned around, and bowed her head again.

"Remember, his whole family must get out of here! If any of them dares to stay here and shows up in front of my son again, wherever they go, I will kill them!" Karen said angrily.

"Understand!" Betty nodded, but hesitated to ask, "Do you need me to ask someone to protect the young master?"

"Protect him secretly! If necessary, don't care about the family's killing order! Whoever hurts my son, no matter who it is, I want their whole family to die!" Karen said coldly.

"Yes!" Betty nodded.

"Wait!" Karen hesitated and raised her hand again.

Betty stopped and asked subconsciously, "You seem to be very hesitant?"

Betty had been following Karen for so many years, she had never seen her in such dilemma. When Karen said about killing someone, she would never go back on her words. But now she was a little hesitant... Was it all because of Mr. Cannon?

"That's right, I'm in a dilemma!" Karen admitted.

Chapter 62 3/9

Karen nodded and sat down again. "Chucky is still young, and I hope that he can slowly take charge of his own business. Therefore, there will inevitably be a process of growth. If I arranged everything for him, it would be unfair to him! So, listen to Chucky, and you can solve the problem in whatever ways he wants," Karen said.

"Alright!" Betty nodded and went out.

Betty went downstairs and took out her cell phone and called someone. "Seal all three companies of Richard! Deal with it right now!" She said.

Then, she hung up the phone.

At the Central Hospital.

Richard Yuri looked worriedly at his son who was at the intensive care unit. His heart was bleeding. How could this be? His son had been rescued for nearly an hour and had not come out yet.

Richard was nervous!

He had really offended a person who shouldn't be offended!

When he was pacing back and forth, his cell phone rang all of a sudden. He looked at his phone and answered it...

Five seconds later, Richard's eyes widened and he roared in the corridor, "Who did it? Who dares to close down my company? Find it out immediately! How dare he provoke me, I'll kill him!"

Chapter 62 4/9

After hanging up the phone, Richard was furious! He was in a bad mood today!

However, when he saw that Betty was actually walking towards him, as if she was locking on a target, he felt that something was wrong.

The anger on his face disappeared and he asked politely, "Are you looking for me?"

"Yes! In three days time, get out of this place! Or else! You will stay here forever!" After saying this coldly, Betty turned and left.

Richard froze. A trace of fear spread across his face. He struggled, he was furious, and finally, he was despair. His face was as pale as death and he collapsed onto the ground. He was regretful...

.....

Chuck was still in his mother's room, time flies and almost all the people at the banquet were gone. However, Yolanda Lane's face was still red and swollen, and the palm print was still very obvious. Of course, she couldn't go back to school now.

Chuck was embarrassed to ask her to go to his house, so he just asked her to stay in the hotel for a night. Yolanda lowered her head and did not refuse. So, he went to the reception desk to book a room for her.

When the beauty at the reception desk saw that it was Chuck, she immediately booked the best presidential suite politely for him. "It's too

Chapter 62 5/9

expensive," Yolanda shook her head and said.

"It's okay. I know the boss here. It's free," Chuck smiled.

"Well, thank you," Yolanda thanked him, but she was surprised in her heart. How did Chuck know so many people? He even knew Madam Lee, the hotel owner.

Yolanda found it hard to believe.

"You're welcome," Chuck shook his head and said.

Soon after the receptionist handed over the room card, Chuck brought Yolanda upstairs to ther room. "You can live in the hotel first. I'll bring over your clothes to you tomorrow morning," Chuck said.

"Thank you," Yolanda thanked him and closed the door.

After that, Chuck turned around and took the elevator down. He hoped that Yolanda would have a good sleep at night and feel better tomorrow. After all, she was slapped twice, which was hurtful for a woman.

However, when the elevator door opened, three beautiful women came out together. They wore short skirts which revealed their long legs. Their top was even sexier and it showed their thin waist. Anyway, it made men feel good.

Chuck took a few more glances at them. What were these women doing?

Chapter 62 6/9

"What are you looking at? Haven't you seen any women before?" One of the women said.

"Give me 5,000 dollars. I'll let you watch as much as you want!" Another woman said.

"Look at his dirty clothing, he definitely would not have 5000 dollars on him," The third woman said.

The three women were full of contempt. Chuck looked down at his clothes. He had a fight just now, and his clothes were really dirty and torn.

When they came out of the elevator, they didn't even bother to look at Chuck. Chuck saw that there seemed to be something in these beautiful women's pockets. Was it a card? He frowned. "What are you three doing here?" Chuck asked.

"It's none of your business!" They replied in unison.

The yellow-haired beauty glared at Chuck.

"That's disgusting! Where are you staring at? You pervert!" Another beautiful woman also stared at Chuck angrily.

"What's in your pants?" Chuck saw the card. "Are they giving out their "business card"in his mother's hotel? Doesn't it affect the reputation of the hotel?" Chuck suspected.

"Are you out of your mind? Mind your own business!" The woman shouted.

"Don't pay attention to him. He talked to us on purpose. Look at him, he's dirty," Another woman

Chapter 62 7/9

said.

"Yes, just ignore him. Let's continue to give out the card. This hotel is new and there must be a lot of big bosses coming here. It's no problem for us to earn a 5-figure revenue today!" The woman said.

The three beautiful women took out the colorful cards from their pockets. They put it from door to door rapidly. Chuck came over angrily and said, "Stop this immediately, I'll kick you out of this hotel if you continue!"

"Who the hell are you?" The yellow-haired woman walked over angrily. "What does it have to do with you? Is this hotel yours? How dare you try to drive us out!" The yellow-haired woman said.

"What a lunatic! I've never seen such a shameless person!" The other woman too commented.

"Don't talk to him anymore! He just wants to chat with us. What a lousy method! It's annoying! If you want to have fun with us, just give us 5,000 dollars! If you want to sleep with us, then the price is different. If you don't have the money then get out of here!" The yellow-haired woman said arrogantly.

"He doesn't look like he has! It's a waste of our time to talk with him!" The three of them walked away.

They continued sliding the cards to every room. Chuck glanced at them and took out his phone to call Betty. "Betty, call the security guards to the 26th floor!" Chuck said.

Chapter 62 8/9

When Chuck put away his phone, the three beauties looked at each other and became more disdainful.

"Did I hear it wrongly? Who did he call?" The yellow-haired woman asked her friends.

Chapter 62 9/9

Chapter 63

After the three women stuffed all their cards in every room on this floor, they walked over with their long legs swaying. Their eyes were full of disdain.

"Didn't you call for help? Where are they?" One of the women laughed.

"Leave him alone. He's just pretending," The other woman replied.

The three women pressed the button of the elevator, and it slowly came up from the first floor.

While waiting, the three women despised Chuck Cannon even more.

"Well, sometimes the gap between humans is just so far apart. When some people like to just show off and pretend here, they are actually others who are really awesome! "The yellow-haired woman said, glancing at Chuck with sarcasm in her tone.

"Who is the awesome one?" Her friend asked.

"Yes, who are you referring to?" The other woman said.

"Since both of you slept in just now, you two didn't know anything at all. I saw a lot of people suddenly coming to this hotel just now. They were like mercenaries and they were all wearing the same clothes. I was curious and wanted to follow them,

Chapter 63 1/7

but I was stopped by the people at the door. So, I immediately moved to a place to see these people from a distance. They were all being respectful to a handsome man and listened to his comand. That handsome man is really awesome, as he can command so many people," said the yellow-haired woman.

"Really? Who is that handsome guy?" One of the women asked.

"He's too far away so I can't see him clearly. But I remember seeing him beat up another rich man called William..." The yellow-haired woman said.

"Really? He deserved it, haha," her friends laughed.

"The handsome guy that I saw is truly awesome. So many people are listening to him. How nice would it be if he were my boyfriend?" The yellow-haired woman said and licked her lips.

"I want him to be my boyfriend too," One of the women said.

"Why are you shaking your head? Are you a pervert? How dare you eavesdrop on us!" Seeing Chuck shaking his head, the yellow-haired woman scolded him.

"The elevator is here, let's go quickly!" Her friend said.

The three women looked at Chuck scornfully. When the elevator door opened, Betty Bernard and five security guards were in it.

Chapter 63 2/7

The three women were stunned.

Betty glanced at the three women, frowned, and walked out with the security guards.

"We..." The yellow-haired woman subconsciously lowered her voice.

The other two women took a step back. The yellow-haired woman poked at them with her hand and whispered, "What are you scared of? It's just a coincidence. They are just doing their usual duty in patrolling the hotel. They just happened to come to this floor for a routine check up. Do you really think they were called by this loser?"

"It scared the hell out of me. Luckily it is not what I thought," One of the women said while letting off a sigh of relief.

"Stay calm. This guy is really good at pretending. He's used to doing this," The yellow-haired woman said.

The three women despised Chuck even more and were ready to walk into the elevator calmly. However, Betty looked at them, snapped her fingers, and the guards stopped them.

The three women were startled. "Why is she stopping us?"They were curious.

"What are you doing?" One of the women shouted.

"Yes, what are you doing? Why are you stopping us?" The other friend questioned Betty.

Chapter 63 3/7

The three women were angry and their voices were loud!

Betty's gaze turned cold, which made the three women shut up immediately. However, the yellow-haired woman pointed at Chuck and scolded, "You should stop him. Look at his clothes. He's covered in dirty clothing. Do you just let anyone in your hotel? This completely lowered the hotel standard!"

"You should stop him! Not us. We're just going down!" The woman said.

The three women muttered again, but Betty just glanced at them and walked to Chuck. "Young master, how do you want us to deal with them?" Betty asked.

What? The three women were dumbfounded.

"Young Master?" It's impossible. They couldn't believe it.

When the three women heard these two words, they immediately widened their eyes and they were too terrified to move!

They didn't know Betty, but from her clothes, they could tell that she was definitely some sort of manager of the hotel. How could she call this man, young master? How could this be possible!

The three of them were shocked.

The person that they criticised turned out to be the young master of this hotel? This couldn't be true.

Chapter 63 4/7

Chuck shot a glance at the three of them.

"Young, Young Master, we're sorry. The three of us were so ignorant that we couldn't recognize your identity just now. Please forgive us!" The yellow-haired woman begged in fear.

"Yes, we are blinded from the truth. We don't deserve your attention, please excuse us!" Her friend said.

The three women were so scared that their faces turned pale. The young master of such a big hotel was not someone they could offend.

"Let..." Chuck opened his mouth.

"Young master, please don't hit us, please, we really know we were wrong," The yellow-haired woman trembled and begged.

She suddenly realized that Chuck seemed to be a little familiar. He seemed to be the "handsome guy" that she saw. Why, why did he become like this? The yellow-haired woman was frightened. The more she thought about it, the more afraid she was. Since he could command so many people, would he call someone to beat her up? She would definitely be dead if he did so.

Plop! Her knees weakened.

The yellow-haired woman knelt down!

The other two women were shocked!

"Kneel, he is the person that I mentioned earlier,"

Chapter 63 5/7

The yellow-haired woman said hurriedly.

The two women were stunned, and their faces turned pale. They also knelt down instantly.

"Please show mercy to us!" They plead.

The three women begged pitifully, and their eyes were red. They were at the verge of crying. They suddenly felt ashamed at what they said just now. They actually did offer to sleep with the owner of the hotel, and they also said that the three of them would accompany him together... The three of them were ashamed of their words and they really hoped that the ground would open and swallow them.

The three women knelt down, revealing their sincerity. Chuck glanced at them and shook his head. "Don't kneel anymore. Get up now!" Chuck said to them.

Chuck just wanted them to stop giving out their cards here, and he didn't want to make things difficult for them. After all, their hotel was a five-star hotel. If those rich men could afford to stay at this hotel, why would they need to call a woman by using their card? There were plenty of women who were willing to sleep with them, how would they call these women who they don't know anything about?

There was no need for the rich to do so.

However, Chuck's words made the three women

Chapter 63 6/7

even more afraid. "What were they going to do to us? Were they planning to let us leave but to kill us afterwards in secret?"They were literally terrified to death.

They shivered in fear and their eyes were full of tears. Chuck couldn't stand it anymore and felt pity for them. He shook his head and said, "Don't kneel anymore. Just get up!"

"Young Master, did you really forgive us?" The yellow-haired woman asked subconsciously.

The other two women looked pitiful and tearful. They were really scared.

"That's right. Stand up now!" Chuck said.

The three women looked at each other and stood up. They were fearful and were afraid that they would do something wrong again. They leaned on each other stiffly, like three injured kittens.

There was a flash of surprise in Betty's eyes. The young master's temper was so good that he let the three of them leave even though they insulted him. He could easily beat them up and even let them disappear overnight. However, the young master did not do any of it. He was not cruel at all. No wonder Karen was in a dilemma in choosing which was the right choice.

Chuck told Betty that everything was fine. Betty nodded, and the expression of the security guards that she brought along changed a little too.

Chapter 63 7/7

Chapter 64

Betty Bernard didn't say anything, and her face was calm.

For her, it was normal no matter what Chuck Cannon did.

However, there was a look of envy in the eyes of the security guards that Betty brought. The three women really had good body shape. If all of them were to sleep with a man together... all men would be happy if they were the one.

"You can leave now. Don't waste your time here. People who can stay in hotels like this are never short of women," Chuck shook his head.

The three women were stunned!

They were very confident in themselves and could do no matter what men wanted as long as the men felt happy. However, the young master standing in front of them just refused to sleep with them, which surprised them.

Betty was surprised too.

Betty was surprised that Chuck was not tempted to sleep with them!

The security guards that she brought were envious and sighed in their hearts.

As expected, rich people did have higher

Chapter 64 1/9

standards. They had considered this kind of woman as the perfect one in their eyes but they were not even worth mentioning in the eyes of the rich.

It would be great if they had enough money. Then, they would definitely take down these three women today, and then....

It's a pity that it's not up to them to decide!

"It's really not necessary. You can leave now!" Chuck shook his head again and said to Betty, "Miss Betty, I'll go back first."

"Well, Young Master, be careful on your way back," Betty said, and the security guards stepped aside to make a way for Chuck.

Chuck nodded and walked into the elevator. The three women looked at each other. The yellowhaired woman asked in a low voice, "Young master, can we take the elevator together?"

The other two women looked expectantly at Chuck.

"Sure," Chuck didn't care.

The three women were overjoyed and hurried into the elevator. All four of them were in the elevator and the three women were nervous. They felt so lucky to be in the same elevator with such a powerful person.

"This young master is actually quite handsome, but his face has some dirt on it..." One of the women

Chapter 64 2/9

said.

"Yeah, he's so handsome," The other woman too commented.

The three women whispered. When the elevator door opened, Chuck walked out.

The three women followed and watched as Chuck drove away in a BMW 7 series car. They sighed and felt a little remorseful.

"Well, are all the rich people keeping a low profile nowadays?" The yellow-haired woman said.

"He is handsome and rich. He's the perfect man. Alas, I forgot to give him my WeChat just now. Otherwise, he can send me a message when he is lonely and I would come over at any time to ensure that he will be satisfied all night," said one of her friends.

"Let's stop thinking about it. Young masters like him were always surrounded by those celebrities and models. We can't never catch his eyes. Alas... why are we so dumb just now?" The yellow-haired woman regretted her decision just now.

"I regret it. I really regret it. If we would talk politely just now, he will probably drive us back. It's really... I won't talk about it anymore. Let's go to another hotel. No one has called us after so long. He's right. People who can afford to stay in a five-star hotel are not short of women at all..." The yellow-haired woman said.

Chapter 64 3/9

"Well, alright..." Her friends agreed.

The three women looked in the direction of Chuck's car that was no longer in sight and reluctantly went to another hotel.

.....

Chuck drove back. After parking the car, he was waiting to take the elevator up. But at this time, Zelda Maine came from another direction. After they noticed each other, they were both stunned.

Chuck coughed. "Sister Zelda."

"Hm," Zelda walked over and the two of them waited for the elevator.

The elevator door opened, and the two of them went in.

In fact, Zelda wanted to say something. She had already recovered from today's shock although she was still a little uncomfortable. She couldn't understand why did the plaza renew the contract with Yvette Jordan instead of her?

She had also been interested in the contract with the plaza for a long time, and she had even told Chuck about it.

However...

Zelda did not ask. Why should she ask? He was the owner of the plaza so he could give it to anyone he wanted. But... Why didn't he give it to her? Is it because she was not as good as Yvette?

Chapter 64 4/9

"Wait, why should I compare myself with Yvette?" Zelda thought in her heart.

Ding!

The elevator door opened.

"Sister Zelda, remember to sleep earlier," Chuck said as he went out. He did not dare to continue to look at her.

"Good night," Zelda replied.

Zelda came out of the elevator and sighed inexplicably. Was she overthinking? She felt uncomfortable.

Chuck went home, took a bath, and went to bed.

The next morning, Chuck took Yolanda Lane's clothes and brought it to her. Yolanda came out after changing her clothes. Chuck saw that her face was no longer swollen and her smile had returned. Chuck breathed a sigh of relief. It seemed she had forgotten what had happened yesterday and returned to her cheerful self.

Chuck drove Yolanda to the plaza to work. He remembered that it was almost time for the exam, so he drove back to the school, parked the car on the side of the road, and entered the school.

When Chuck returned to the class, he heard people in the class was gossiping about something.

"Hey, did you guys hear about what happened yesterday? The five-star hotel, Hotel Luna, had an

Chapter 64 5/9

incident yesterday," A student said.

"Ah? What happened?" His friends asked as they were curious.

"My mother works in the Central Hospital. So, she knew that the rich guy, William Yuri was beaten up. She was curious and she asked about it and knew that he was sent here from Hotel Luna. In other words, he was beaten up in Hotel Luna," The student explained.

"Ah? Who would dare to beat William up?" They all wondered.

"Yes, I heard that Hotel Luna invited a lot of rich people over yesterday night. Some people said that it was a young man who beat William up," Some of the students that knew the news also shared the information that they had.

"A young man? Is he that powerful? If he dares to beat William, then he must be richer than him. But I don't know who this person is!" Another student said.

"What does it have to do with you losers? Will that young man be anyone of you?" Lara Jean said angrily.

The boys rolled their eyes at Lara. They were just curious about it and they had a clear estimation of themselves. How could that young man be in their class? After all, in the entire school, only William was invited that night.

Chapter 64 6/9

They were just very curious about it!

At this time, Yvette came in with a book in her hand. She looked at the corner of the class first and she was relieved when she saw Chuck was there. It was almost time for the exam, so Chuck should not skip any more of the classes.

"Students, let's start our lesson," Yvette said coldly.

The students in the class were surprised. Why was Yvette in such a good mood today? When Chuck took out his book, he really couldn't understand the content well. He didn't know if she would explain to him if he went to ask Yvette alone.

However, Yvette's complexion looked good. It seemed that she had recovered from the flu.

"Students, the exam will start in a few days. If you are too nervous, you will not get a good result. So I decided to have a gathering before the exam for you guys to relax. Do any of you have any good suggestions?" Yvette suddenly said.

Her words made the students excited. It had been a long time since they gathered to have fun last time!

"Teacher, let us go camping!" A student suggested.

"Teacher, let's go mountain climbing and go to the hot spring! " Another student said.

Chapter 64 7/9

"Teacher, let's go to karaoke. You will be in a much better mood if you shout out your worries!" More and more suggestions were mentioned by the students.

Yvette listened to everyone's idea, but when she saw Chuck lowering his head, she asked, "Chuck, do you have any suggestions?"

"Me?" Chuck was surprised. It was very rare for Yvette to ask him such questions in the class!

All the students in the class despised him. What ideas could he have? It would cost him a fortune to hang out with his classmates.

"I'll follow the majority," Chuck said.

"Well," Yvette nodded. She thought for a moment and said, "Just now, there was a classmate who mentioned going to karaoke together. This is a good idea. Everyone can sing freely and relax yourselves, and it won't be very expensive either. But where should we choose to go?"

"Teacher, let's go to the City Square. There's a cheap KTV shop near that place," a classmate said.

"That's right. The one in the City Square is very cheap. I've been there several times. I think we should all go to that one," other students also agreed, and some nodded their head.

After thinking for a while, Yvette nodded and said, "Well, it's a deal. Let's go to the City square to sing tonight!"

Chapter 64 8/9

The whole class was excited!

Chuck was puzzled. "Does this mean that his classmates are going to the karaoke at his plaza?" He thought.

Chapter 64 9/9

Chapter 65

Since all the students agreed to go to the karaoke, Chuck Cannon will just follow. There was nothing for him to worry about, after all it was just karaoke. Speaking of which, Chuck hadn't gone to sing for a long time. It's okay to relax. After this exam, there would be a holiday and he planned to focus on the job at the plaza.

"Who knows the owner of the KTV at the plaza?" Someone shouted.

The students shook their heads.

"How can none of you know any one from the plaza? It would be cheaper if we knew someone from there," A girl said unhappily.

Indeed, with so many people joining, It would already be a big cost for the drinks, let alone the tidbit. It would indeed be much cheaper if they knew someone from the plaza.

No one spoke.

Of course, Chuck didn't want to tell them that he knew someone from the plaza. He could easily call Yolanda and asked her to give him a 30% discount. However, he did not do it because he understood that they were also making a living with their business.

"Forget it, all the people in our class are losers. It's

Chapter 65 1/10

not bad already if anyone of them knew the waiter, let alone the boss. By the way, Chuck, didn't you work as a waiter in the plaza before? Why don't you ask the boss to give us a discount?" A boy looked at Chuck and said in a strange tone.

Chuck really did work there before, but he only did it for a few days because he had no money at that time. Also, the manager looked down on people without any reason, so Chuck quitted after working two days.

"Haha, don't embarrass him. He only worked as a waiter for a few days. He was probably fired by the boss. Do you think the boss will give discount to him?" Another classmate said.

"You can't say that, can you? Chuck has changed now. He's wearing trendy brands and even the campus belle came to find him. What's wrong with him asking the boss for some discount? As long as he's shameless enough, he can get us the discount!" One of the girls said.

"Haha, the boss is a man. What's the use even if he tried to flirt with the boss?" A male student said.

"What if the boss likes man?" Another friend teased.

"He is gay then?" One of the students continued.

"Haha!" A few of the students laughed.

Soon, the whole class burst into laughter. Chuck didn't bother to pay attention to them. However,

Chapter 65 2/10

Queenie Carson, who was sitting beside him, was very angry. She wanted to stand up for him, but Chuck stopped her.

"But they went too far. They shouldn't say things like this to you," Queenie was very angry.

"It doesn't bother me anyway," Chuck shook his head and said.

"What's the point in saying these? Did Chuck offend you guys?" Yvette Jordan's face suddenly turned cold.

Chuck was a little surprised. Was Yvette trying to stand up for him? It was rare for her to do so!

The students in the class immediately shutted up.
After all, they all knew what kind of temper Yvette had.

Chuck looked surprisingly at Yvette, who was on the podium. Her face was really cold, but when she saw Chuck, the anger in her eyes unconsciously dissipated a little. Although it just happened for a split second, Chuck still caught the change.

Did she change her attitude towards Chuck after he sent her the medicine and breakfast when she needed him the most?

"If you guys continue to tease Chuck again, then we won't go tonight! We will just cancel it!" Yvette said coldly.

"Teacher, please don't do that. We won't tease him

Chapter 65 3/10

anymore," a girl said quickly.

"That's right, we won't talk about it anymore," another boy said.

"Let's continue to talk about singing. I went there last time. Their soundproof and service is great, but the boss is so petty, he did not give us any discount," a girl curled her lips and said.

"Alas, forget about it. That is the only place which is suitable for us students because it is cheaper. Let's collect some fund first. Just a hundred dollars for everyone!" The monitor stood up.

Many people wanted to go and relax so they paid the money enthusiastically. However, when it came to Queenie, she shook her head and refused to go. Chuck knew that she was distressed about money, so he took out 200 dollars from his pocket to help her pay the money.

Queenie shook her head. "No, thanks. I still have to go for a part-time job tonight."

"It's okay to give it a day off," Chuck said.

"Ah, Chuck is so good to Queenie. Did you just want to find someone to comfort you since you are dumped by the campus belle?" One of the female classmates said with a tone of jealousy.

Lara Jean gave Chuck a disdainful look. "I've given you a chance but you didn't call me at all. Instead, you treated Queenie to go to karaoke. Am I not better than her? You're really a loser, "Lara thought

Chapter 65 4/10

in her heart.

Chuck frowned, which made Queenie refuse even more. "You really don't need to do that."

"Queenie, I'll pay for you. Let's go out and relax," Yvette said. Her tone was still cold.

The other students in the class immediately envied Queenie, and they despised more towards both of them.

"Teacher..." Queenie shook her head, but Yvette had already started the class. She sighed and said thank you.

The class was over soon. Everyone packed up and prepared to go to City Square. There were so many people going, so Chuck did not drive there. Everyone went to take the bus together.

The bus was packed with people. When they arrived at the plaza together, Yvette, who was waiting at the front door, gave Chuck a cold look, as if she was a little angry. Chuck wondered when did he offend her.

After thinking about it for a while, Chuck took out his mobile phone and found that there was an unread message. He tapped on it and found that it was from Yvette.

"Let me drive you there," wrote Yvette in the message.

Was she caring about her?

Chapter 65 5/10

Chuck slapped his forehead. Yvette didn't want Chuck to be squeezed in the bus, so she sent such a message. Unfortunately, Chuck didn't see it at all.

It seemed that Yvette had been waiting for a while and didn't see anyone coming, so she drove here angrily.

Chuck felt helpless. He wanted to tell her that he had not seen her message just now, but Yvette had already brought the students inside. Queenie worked part-time in the plaza. So, she went and talked to the boss first. Then she would come over later.

Chuck had no choice but to follow them into the plaza first.

"Wow, why did the City Square change in just a few days?" A girl was surprised.

"I think so too. Is it because the owner of the plaza wants to attract more crowds to come? The last time I came here, I couldn't even find a place to rest after shopping. What a lousy plaza," another girl said.

It was true. After Chuck and Yolanda discussed it, they immediately asked people to renovate the facility of the whole plaza. It seemed that it was working, and the other changes were still being dealt with. They would soon have a brand new atmosphere in the plaza. After all, Yolanda said they had invested more than one million dollars in this aspect.

Chapter 65 6/10

"Isn't it better now?" Chuck couldn't help but ask.

The two students glanced at Chuck and said disdainfully, "Yes it is, but what does it have to do with you?"

"Yes, we said that the plaza had changed. What does it have to do with you? Why did you ask? Is this plaza yours? Are you doing an survey?" The other student said in an impolite tone.

When Chuck was about to say something, the two students had already walked into the KTV. Chuck said nothing and followed.

However, when Chuck entered the store, he heard the class monitor shouting, "What? You guys don't have a big private room anymore?"

"I'm sorry, sir. The private room has been reserved," the receptionist said.

"Then what should we do? We can't separate into two rooms, can we? That will be much more expensive," the monitor said.

"That's right. Why don't we go somewhere else?" Another student suggested.

"This is the cheapest place in this plaza, and it's even more expensive for us to go somewhere else," the monitor said again.

The students were talking about it. The students didn't know the workers in the KTV, and they didn't know if there was a private room or not. After all, it

Chapter 65 7/10

could be a trap. If they agreed to book two rooms, then the KTV would earn more. Who knew if the workers were tricking them or not?

"Teacher, what should we do then?" The class monitor came over with a helpless look on her face. "The big private room only costs 1,200 dollars, but all of them are occupied or reserved. If we were to book two medium rooms, it would cost 800 dollars each. We would have to pay around 500 dollars more," the class monitor said.

Yvette hesitated. "It's really a huge difference. What's more to say is that the students can't be in the same room. The purpose of this trip was to spend time together with the whole class," Yvette said.

"Why don't I call and ask?" Lara said. Of course, she would send a message to the baller. "Since he was so rich, he must know the owner of the plaza. Then, it would just be a matter that can be settled with a few words. " She considered this as her plan.

"Do you know someone from here?" The class monitor was suspicious. Yvette glanced at Chuck subconsciously. "Don't you know Zelda? Why don't you ask her?" Yvette hinted at him without saying a word.

"Let's just have a try," Lara was gazed at by the eyes of the whole class expectantly. She was happy in her heart and immediately sent a message

Chapter 65 8/10

to "baller". However, the "baller" ignored her and she was disappointed. However, she had already said that she would have a way, she couldn't let her classmates down at this time, most importantly it would embarrass herself! Then, she thought of someone again. "I know the manager of the plaza, I will ask for her help then," Lara said happily.

As she spoke, she ran out. The class stopped and waited for her.

"Lara is so awesome! She even knows the manager!" One of the students said in awe.

"Don't you know? Lara is going to open a shop in the plaza. She's very powerful!" Another student joined in and complimented Lara.

"Really? I can't tell!" The students were amazed.

Everyone was shocked. When did Lara suddenly become so powerful?

Chuck stepped aside and gave Yolanda a call. He asked her to come over and helped in the situation. After the call was connected, he said a few words to her and hung up the phone.

Soon, Lara proudly brought Yolanda in. Lara said, "Look, I brought the manager here. Everyone knows the manager right?"

Everyone was surprised. "Isn't this the campus belle, Yolanda? When did she became the manager?" They were surprised and even more envious of Lara, they thought, "She was so

Chapter 65 9/10

awesome that she was even able to bring Yolanda, the manager, here!"

Chapter 65 10/10

Chapter 66

When Lara Jean saw the envy in the eyes of her classmates, she felt extremely proud inside.

In fact, when she went to find Yolanda Lane just now, she was still uncertain about it. After all, she was surprised to see Yolanda when she came to sign the contract last time. Plus, they weren't closed at all.

However, she did not expect "baller" to ignore her, so she attempted to find Yolanda instead. When she went over, she happened to overhear her on a phone call. She then tentatively asked and Yolanda surprisingly agreed to it.

Lara was happy. She paused to think and justified Yolanda's act with her identity as the tenant of Yolanda's plaza. She rented a shop in her plaza, why would she not do a favour in return?

If she hadn't agreed to it, Lara had already thought of stopping the next rent extension.

Lara then walked in with Yolanda.

Yolanda was wearing a light blue dress, exposing her snow-white calves, looking fresh and attractive. The boys in the class were watching, almost drooling.

"The campus belle Yolanda is the manager here! Since when did Lara become so powerful that she

Chapter 66 1/9

could ask Yolanda over?" Someone asked in surprise.

"Lara opened a store here and she is also one of the tenants of Yolanda's plaza. It's not surprising that she would be able to ask her over," the other student answered.

"I think it's more likely that Lara knows Yolanda in person. If it wasn't the case, even if she's a big shot, Yolanda could have ignored her. Lara is not bad!" Another classmate commented.

The students were all talking about it, many of them praised Lara. After all, she was able to call Yolanda over, which solved their problem!

The smile on Lara's face became even happier.

Yolanda walked to the front desk, she only said a few words, the receptionist immediately changed his attitude and said that there was a big private room available and would arrange it immediately.

The class monitor and the students in the hall all looked delighted.

"I told you there's a private room! The receptionist was tricking us! He just wanted us to spend more on two rooms! If it weren't for Lara and Yolanda, we would have been deceived." the class monitor said.

"Yeah, we'll need to let Lara have the chance to sing a few more songs later. Without her, we would be tricked." A student suggested.

Chapter 66 2/9

"Yes, yes, yes, Lara has made so much contribution today!" a student agreed.

Yvette Jordan nodded to Yolanda.

Yolanda was smiling throughout the time, she left immediately after handling the matter.

Lara was satisfied, Yolanda cooperated with her well today.

Lara said loudly, "Yolanda, I'll treat you to dinner another day."

"No, thank you! That's what I should do. If you need anything, ring me. You can call me anytime." Yolanda smiled and looked subconsciously at Chuck Cannon who was at a corner.

Lara was even more proud of herself, the words were satisfying to hear.

Yolanda left.

The students then gathered around her.

"Wow! Lara, you're awesome! How did you get so closed with Yolanda? You can even order her around!" One of them exclaimed.

"Exactly! Tell us, how does it feel to order the campus belle around?" another student asked.

"I'm sure it'll be awesome!" someone answered even before Lara did.

"If you want to know how it feels, you have to know Yolanda first. Lara, you're so cool!" an answer

Chapter 66 3/9

popped up.

They discussed it noisily. Lara was laughing so hard that her laugh line almost etched into her face. She had never been flattered this way by her classmates. She was very happy in her heart, at least the people she knew were useful.

"Oh yeah Lara, Yolanda was so polite to you. How many stores did you rent?" one of the students asked.

"Yea! Tell us about it, we can support you!" the other student said.

"Just one. The best one at the entrance of the elevator on the first floor. The renovation will probably start in the next few days," Lara said.

"We'll definitely come and show support then!" The classmates said with a smile.

"Wow, the rent must be very expensive, isn't it?" A student asked.

"It's just so-so." Lara shook her head.

"You're amazing! We are still in school and you are already able to open a store!"

"It's nothing. I just found a place I liked and opened the store there. There's nothing much to think about. I just wasn't being overcautious," Lara said.

"Lara, share with us some tips. We also want to open a new shop in the future." her classmate said.

Chapter 66 4/9

"No problem," Lara affirmed.

A group of students surrounded Lara and followed the waiter into the private room. They had completely regarded Lara as their idol. Being able to open a store here and ask Yolanda to come and go, how awesome is that?

Chuck smiled while thinking that Lara was interesting. After the classmates had gone inside, Chuck took out his mobile phone and checked his WeChat. It was full of Lara's texts asking for help.

There was another photo sent over, which was very sexy. The photo was sexier and more revealing than before. In accordance with the increasing level of revealing, Lara soon would not be able to keep the last piece of clothes on her body.

To be honest, seeing the photos of Lara, Chuck was seduced as if he was watching a stripping dance. Her clothes were taken off one by one. In fact, it was a little exciting.

"Don't you want to go in?" Yvette asked coldly while she walked over.

"Queenie is not yet here. I'll wait for her." Chuck replied and quickly put away his cell phone.

Yvette's expression turned cold. She had just found out Chuck's WeChat account. She then wondered whether he was chatting with Queenie Carson and why hadn't he added her yet.

"Yvette, I..." Chuck wanted to say something, but

Chapter 66 5/9

she already headed inside. So Chuck rushed over and said, "Yvette, I'm sorry. It was..."

"It's alright. Just wait for your Queenie." Yvette opened the private room door and went in after finishing her words.

Chuck couldn't do anything to help and couldn't understand why Yvette was so angry.

And so, he waited. After a while, Queenie ran over. Chuck's eyes looked a little absent-minded. Queenie was running in a hurry but the act of her gasping at the same time looked delicate and pleasant.

And her body had a springy movement. The curve... She really had a good figure but Chuck quickly dispelled the idea. Queenie is a pure-minded girl, he couldn't bear himself to have such thoughts on her.

"I'm sorry to keep you waiting," Queenie said gaspingly with her hand on her chest.

"It's okay, let's go in," Chuck replied.

"OK!" Queenie answered.

Both of them opened the door and entered. Their classmates inside had already started. They sat relaxedly on the couch. The place to make song requests was also packed. They were all preparing to choose their favourite songs.

Chuck also wanted to sing but seeing the queue,

Chapter 66 6/9

he decided to take a seat first. Yvette and several other classmates were chatting, and she didn't even want to look at him. He was helpless, he thought, "Wasn't I just didn't car-pool with her? I really couldn't understand why Yvette would ignore me so much."

Sitting next to him, Queenie's chest hadn't stopped heaving yet so Chuck could only look elsewhere.

At this time, a waiter came in with some good quality beer. Since they were all students, there was not much alcohol order. The rest were some fruit plates, snacks and so on. However, after all these were sent, a secretary pushed a cart in.

There were three bottles of red wine on it and a super big fruit platter. There were all kinds of delicious and expensive fruits in it. They were beautifully arranged to colour and looked classy.

"Wow, this is the Emperor Fruit Platter. A waiter recommended it the last time I came. This platter costs 1,000 dollars." a student said.

"And this red wine seems to be Lafite!" the other student suggested.

Suddenly, there was a lot of discussion going on in the private room. After all, they are students who only had a limited amount of money. Who could afford it? Despite the Emperor Fruit Platter, these three bottles of red wine can cost up to five or six thousand dollars!

Chapter 66 7/9

The class monitor stood up and the private room quieted down immediately. The monitor frowned and said, "We didn't order these."

In his opinion, this must be their tactic in KTV!

They really couldn't afford such an expensive service. He did a rough calculation, he had collected slightly more than 3,000 dollars, and Yvette topped up a thousand that added up around 4,000 dollars. Having a private room, wine and snacks had left them with only a few hundred dollars. They would still have to call a car to go back to school later in the evening. How could they afford these things?

The secretary smiled and left the things.

"Who ordered it?" The monitor was a little unhappy. The secretary put it down directly, implying that someone must have ordered it. Who the f*ck ordered such an expensive thing? Didn't he know that the collection only added up slightly more than 4,000 dollars?

"Yeah, who ordered it? It's too expensive!" another classmate asked furiously.

"It costs a few thousand, isn't it? We are just students who can't afford it. Who ordered it? Admit now!" the class monitor scolded.

"I won't chip in more money. Will 200 dollars even be enough for this? Who ordered it?" another classmate raged.

Chapter 66 8/9

For a moment, they all looked at each other but no one stepped forward to admit it.

Yvette also frowned and sighed. It must be among her classmates who ordered it. It was so expensive... She decided to pay the bill all by herself and was ready to stand up.

The secretary smiled slightly and said, "No one ordered it. It's a treat from our store!"

"What?! A treat?" they were all surprised.

"Why? Does anyone know the KTV's boss?" a voice came through.

The students in the private room were all excited and surprised. The set would cost more than 10,000 dollars. All of a sudden, everyone in the private room was looking at each other again. But this time, they were wondering who knew the boss of the KTV and would be given such a great treat.

Chapter 66 9/9

Chapter 67

Everyone was discussing it in the room. They were wondering who was it that deserved a gift from the KTV that cost more than 10,000 dollars.

In fact, the secretary's eyes were also wandering, searching for this person!

When he was in the office just now, the receptionist told him that the manager of the plaza had been here. He immediately went out to welcome her but Yolanda Lane had left and so he went around to look for her.

He was trying to get closed with Yolanda. After all, she is the plaza's new manager, and she was quite influential too since she was in charge of the recent renovation of the plaza. "It would be beneficial for the KTV or himself to befriend her", the secretary thought.

After he went over, Yolanda did not say much. She only politely thanked him for the arrangement for the students.

The secretary was indeed clever, he immediately asked whether there was any rich second generation among the group. Otherwise, why would the manager show up in person? Yolanda was stunned, she nodded while she said yes but she did not reveal who it was.

The secretary had no choice so he came back.

Chapter 67 1/9

After thinking for a moment, he gave the boss a call and informed him that there was a rich second generation where the plaza's manager even came to serve in person. The rich second generation is very likely was somehow related to the owner of the plaza. He might be the son or nephew of the owner, so they wanted to be extra cautious and polite to him.

The KTV boss knew Wilbur Wendel, and he just happened to be having lunch and drinking with him. After speaking of this matter, Wilbur on the spot asked what school they were from. The question was transferred back to the secretary, and he answered that the students were from the Design College.

Wilbur advised the boss to be careful as he knew that Chuck Cannon was also from the Design College. It probably was him that visited.

The boss immediately ordered them to follow the VIP's rule to welcome and serve them!

The secretary immediately did as he said but after looking around for some time, he didn't feel that there was anyone who looked like a rich second generation. He was helpless and confused.

The secretary couldn't be sure. "Enjoy your food. If you need anything, just let me know!" he said.

After that, the secretary left. However, when he was turning his head, he saw Chuck's strange face in the corner. He then suspected he might be the

Chapter 67 2/9

one.

He took a few more looks at his clothes. If they were the authentic brand, it would probably cost more than one hundred thousand dollars. It must be him! He was overjoyed and walked out without saying anything.

"Wow! Who is it that has such honour to be treated so well? Let me take a picture and post it on my moments. I can't wait to dig in the Emperor Fruit Platter!" one of the students cackled.

A girl immediately took out her mobile phone for a selfie and took a picture of the huge fruit plate. The other students also followed. They were very happy.

"Haha, I'm going to drink Lafite!" Another boy took a bottle of wine, pouted and took a selfie...

"I think it must be Lara who made the KTV's boss treat us. She was able to get the campus belle over, it must be her!" A classmate said enviously.

"I agree! I also think that it's Lara. She must have known the KTV boss since she opened a store here. Now that the boss found out Lara was coming, he treats her fruit dishes and red wine! It's such an expensive gift! Lara, it must be the boss making a move! Maybe he was interested in you!" another classmate considered and said.

Several female students were envious.

Lara was surprised too, she suspected that the

Chapter 67 3/9

KTV boss might be the "baller". So that's why he sent her such expensive gifts?

Lara thought in her mind that it can't be somebody else. Who among this group other than herself would deserve such an expensive gift?"

It must be "baller". Wow, "baller" is actually the owner of this KTV! How unexpected but awesome!

Lara was instantly happy. She thought that "baller" must be ignoring her to give her this surprise. She liked it very much!

"Baller", or the KTV boss, wait for me, I'll come for you later!" Lara thought in her mind.

Lara was looking forward to it. She coughed and said as she was the host, "Everyone, let's eat and drink as much as you can!"

"Wow, now we have fancy food!" her classmate was amazed.

Her classmates were excited and amazed by Lara. Even the KTV boss was into her, how envious!

"Lara, please distribute the wine!" the monitor said.

Lara stood up.

Three bottles of wine were really not enough for more than 30 people. Some people managed to get a sip and some didn't but they can eat more of the Emperor Fruit Platter.

"Lara, I would like to drink some. I have never tried

Chapter 67 4/9

such expensive wine. Can I have a glass?" Several girls surrounded Lara with glasses in their hands.

"Don't worry! Whoever is close to me will be able to get half a glass of this wine!"

Lara started distributing the wine to everyone. Everyone got a little. The few female classmates were so happy that they immediately took selfies with their mobile phones.

However, when it came to Yvette, Lara said that she would pour a whole glass for her. Yvette shook her head and said that she was going to drive so she couldn't drink.

"Well, the teacher doesn't drink. Now this is yours."

Lara added more for the other boys in the class.

When it came to Chuck, she gave Chuck a disdainful look and said, "Bring me your glass. I'll give you half a glass."

Chuck shook his head. He was also going to drive. How could he drink?

"There's no need for that. You can treat the other students. I won't drink. I'm going to ...," Chuck said.

"What are you going to do later? Teacher Jordan needs to drive herself back to home later, that's why she doesn't drink. What a waste, do you know how expensive this wine is? And you're rejecting it! If you don't drink it today, I'm just afraid that you won't have another chance in the future." Lara answered in annoyance. She didn't want to talk to

Chapter 67 5/9

Chuck anymore and just continued to pour wine for Queenie. Yet, she also shook her head.

She never drank and also didn't want to drink, no matter how expensive it was.

"Humph!"

Lara shook her head and continued to pour wine for the other students. In the end, she filled a full glass for herself. After tasting it happily, she was ready to leave.

"Lara, where are you going?" Her classmates asked.

"Haha, I'll go look for someone!" A strange smile appeared on Lara's face. She then opened the door and went out.

Chuck had a strange look on his face too. Who was she looking for? When Chuck was still puzzling, the mobile phone in his pocket vibrated. Chuck subconsciously took out his mobile phone and saw it was from Lara. He clicked on it doubtfully and was immediately stunned.

"Haha, baller, I'm very satisfied with your arrangement. Now I know who you are and I'm coming to see you... (Three blushed emojis)" Lara texted.

Chuck was surprised,"Did she really know who I was? How was that possible? Wait! Lara said she was looking for me. Where was she going to look for me? Isn't that I am in the room already?"

Chapter 67 6/9

"Lara is looking for the KTV boss?! Are they going to have sex?" Chuck asked himself softly.

"Haha, what do you think? The boss sent such an expensive gift, of course, she should thank him!" someone nearby replied.

"I'm really envious. Although Lara's appearance is not as good as Yolanda's, she has huge boobs! I'm so envious!" another girl said.

Her classmates showed an expression of understanding. The ladies were envious, and so were the gents. Only Chuck felt strange. He had done so much for a while and now the KTV boss had taken all his effort in an instant. He was unhappy.

Although Chuck wasn't planning to sleep with Lara, he kept her nudes so that she would be obedient in the future. However, Chuck was certainly uncomfortable when she went to another man.

Lara came out from the private room and quickly found the secretary.

When the secretary saw this little beauty in good shape, he asked in confusion, "What can I help with you?" Lara smiled and said, "I know your boss. Where is he? I have something to ask him."

"Do you know our boss?" The secretary looked confused.

"Yes, I know him. Please tell me where he is." Lara answered.

Chapter 67 7/9

"Give me a moment!" The secretary walked aside and took out his phone to call his boss.

When the phone was connected, a middle-aged man's voice came through, "How is it? Have you arranged it?"

"Yes, I've arranged it. I know who that person is," the secretary replied.

"That's good. Remember, whatever this person wants, you will satisfy him," the boss ordered.

"Yes... but boss..." the secretary tried to speak.

"Is there anything else?" the boss asked.

"A girl claimed that she knew you and was looking for you." The secretary glanced at Lara.

"She knows me? What does she look like?" the boss asked again.

"Quite pretty, huge boobs." the secretary whispered.

"Huge boobs? Bring her to my office. I'll be back soon." The middle-aged boss chuckled excitedly. He didn't really care whether he knew her or not. After all, the words "huge boobs" were enough. How could he let go a girl that took the initiative to meet him!

"Sure!" the secretary obeyed.

After hanging up the phone, the secretary kept his phone away and walked over to Lara, who was

Chapter 67 8/9

looking forward to meeting her "baller".

"Our boss said he knew you. He'll be back soon. You can wait at his office for now, please follow me," the secretary said.

"Great!" Lara was surprised and followed the secretary inside.

She was proud of herself that she guessed "baller" right. She thought to herself excitedly, "I will allow Baller to do whatever he wants later. After all, I'll need to borrow 10,000 dollars from him. Is he a handsome guy?"

Chapter 67 9/9

Chapter 68

"Please wait for a moment!" the secretary said politely.

The secretary took Lara to the boss's room. It was not an office, more like a room to serve guests. Still, it was very well decorated, looked luxurious. There was a family theatre, and almost everything. Lara was impressed. She thought to herself, "Baller, you really are rich!"

"When will your boss come back?" Lara asked while she sat on the super comfy sofa.

"He'll be back soon," said the secretary as he poured a glass of red wine for Lara. "Please wait for a while more!"

After the secretary walked out, Lara took a sip of red wine and happily laid on the large sofa. She was looking forward to it,

"Baller, I hope you're handsome. It's best if you look like...Humph, you must at least look better than Chuck that loser. He's making me so mad. Chuck has turned himself into a handsome and elegant man, but why is he so poor?" Lara talked to herself.

"Baller, I am not asking for anything else. I am satisfied if you just looked like Chuck. Also, don't be too old. About the same age as Chuck will be great!" she continued.

Chapter 68 1/7

The more Lara thought about it, the more excited she became. What would she do later?

What was happening to Lara?

Since she had started texting "baller", she broke her comfort zone again and again. When she took sexy pictures, she sometimes blushed and felt nervous as if she was having her first boyfriend.

She did sleep with her ex-boyfriend, Conrad Li, but when Conrad wanted her nude picture, she had always rejected him. She didn't want to be threatened after they broke up. Now, it seemed like her first attempt to do this was given to "baller".

Lara was delighted and said, "You have to know that my body in real life is much more beautiful and my boobs are much bigger than those in the photos... You're lucky, I didn't eat any chilli today..."

.....

The more Chuck thought about it, the more out of sort he was. "Couldn't she verify carefully before she does anything stupid?" he said.

After all, Chuck had seen so many sexy photos of Lara. Although he didn't want to sleep with her, the act of Lara trying to give herself to someone else was just uncomforting. It was like giving the long-baited fish to someone who came with a net and took the shortcut.

No! The man didn't even bring a net, it was this silly

Chapter 68 2/7

fish that went right into the person's hand!

Chuck shook his head. Thinking that all his previous efforts had gone to waste. He was annoyed, and felt that his things had been taken away by others. It had been more than half an hour since Lara left, and she's probably already sweating all over...

"Forget it. It's pointless to think about it now." Chuck thought and shook his head.

"What's wrong?" Queenie looked at the irritated Chuck and asked in a low voice.

"It's nothing." Chuck shook his head and dispelled the thought but he started thinking if he should go look for her at that time.

Impossible!

It was her stupidity!

"Shall we sing?" Queenie invited him. By that time, almost everyone in the class had sung, except a few. Queenie had eaten some fruit but didn't drink wine.

While some were already drunk, and some were playing dice loudly. Chuck also wanted to vent his anger, so he requested a song and they began to sing.

Chuck totally had no talent in music. His voice made Queenie blushed and laughed hysterically. He was miserable, was his singing so terrible?

Chapter 68 3/7

After that song, Chuck was speechless. Queenie smiled and said, "I'm very happy."

"Well, that's better. I'm fine to be laughed at." Chuck thought.

Chuck put down the microphone. When he saw that Yvette hadn't sung any song yet, he hesitated then walked over and said, "Teacher Jordan, sing us a song."

When classmates were around, Chuck would not call her Yvette, nor wifey.

The students nearby looked at Chuck scornfully. Everyone tried to convince Teacher Jordan to sing but no one succeeded. No one believed he could.

As expected, Yvette looked up at Chuck coldly and said in a cold voice, "No thanks, you can sing by yourself."

Chuck sat beside Yvette helplessly.

"What are you doing? Why are you sitting so close to me?" Yvette questioned and glared at Chuck.

"Yvette, what's wrong with you?" Chuck asked. It was so noisy in the private room that they could barely hear each other even though they were sitting next to each other.

"Nothing." Yvette replied.

"It's you who suggested that we should come here singing to relax ourselves. Why don't you sing?" Chuck asked.

Chapter 68 4/7

"I just don't want to. You can sing with Queenie if you want it so badly." Yvette said coldly. After that, she picked up a can of beer and walked out.

Chuck didn't know how to reply to that. "Was there a need to be so angry? I was only not coming in your car. What a small matter..." he thought quietly.

Chuck could only continue to sing with Queenie. Half an hour later, Chuck felt like using the restroom but he suddenly realized a male student and a female student went in the toilet in the private room together when everyone was not paying attention. It was more than ten minutes ago. Were they...

They probably had drank too much and the alcohol kick came in. There were so many classmates outside. How intense must it be! Chuck was somewhat tempted, he was thinking about pulling Yvette into the toilet with him. But he quickly shook off the idea in his head.

It was a pity that Yvette left in anger.

He shook his head and took a seat. Chuck then saw Queenie's face suddenly turn red, he noticed that he had an erection when he was having his fantasies just now, and Queenie happened to notice it.

Chuck was instantly embarrassed and hurriedly covered it. But every man knew that the more restrained you were, the stronger you would feel. Queenie's face blushed even redder. She was

Chapter 68 5/7

about to go out for a walk, but God knows why Queenie suddenly asked, "What were you thinking?"

Chuck coughed. What could he be thinking?

"Oh, I'm sorry. I'm going to the bathroom." Queenie whispered. The blush spread to the tip of her ears. She then went to the bathroom after muttering to tell it to Chuck.

Chuck felt helpless. Queenie was so pure-minded that he couldn't do anything to her.

Chuck couldn't hold it in any longer so he went out to take a walk. He happened to meet Yvette who was walking out of the toilet. She was blushed, Chuck was surprised to see she was blushing, "Did you drink?"

"Yes, I did," Yvette admitted.

"Aren't you driving later?" Chuck asked.

"It's none of your business." Yvette shook her head coldly and walked into the private room. Chuck sighed and thought, "If I had pushed Yvette into the stall just now, what would she do? Would she slap him? Or... would she be angry and scold him? Or would she just be half-declining but half-accepting?" The more Chuck thought about it, the more the response of his body was shown. Then, Queenie came out of the bathroom. When their eyes met, Queenie's pretty face turned red again in an instant...

Chapter 68 6/7

to this fat bald man?

Lara Jean was disappointed. The person who came in was a bald man with fats all over his body and face. What was going on? How could it be so different from what she imagined? Lara suddenly felt a little sick. How could she have sent her nudes

"I heard that you were looking for me?" the KTV boss asked.

The middle-aged man came over with a smile. When he saw Lara's figure, he was almost excited to death. He works at KTV and has experience with all kinds of women but Lara in front of him had attracted him with her youth and energy!

"Well, I did look for you," Lara said softly. She was feeling disgusted inside. She had only slept with Conrad a few times, and now she is going to make out with this man who is as old as her father? Lara's heart was full of resistance.

However, when she thought about the money she wished to borrow from him, who else can she find for help with other than "baller"?

"What can I do for you?" The middle-aged man asked. His eyes sparkled. This girl smelled so good and he couldn't wait to throw himself at her directly.

Chapter 68 7/7



Chapter 69

At the door of the toilet.

In fact, Chuck Cannon was quite embarrassed. Twice that he got erected because of Yvette Jordan but seen by Queenie Carson. Although they were closed, there's still a difference between men and women!

And plus it was such a sensitive topic.

Queenie was nervous.

"What should I do? What I saw is so embarrassing. Should I pretend that I didn't see it? But who is he thinking about? Was it me?" Queenie had so many thoughts in her mind.

"What should I do? I've seen him twice in a row. He's enduring a lot. Do I help him? But a

Chapter 69 1/14

friend can't help with this matter," she couldn't stop thinking.

Queenie's heart was twisted. It was impossible for a friend to cross the border of the relationship.

She didn't even know what was her feelings towards Chuck.

At first, they became tablemates. They became friends after some self introductions and eventually they started to talk more frequently. Nonetheless, last time where Queenie and Chuck stayed in the same house, something might have changed in her mind.

Followed by changes in his clothings and hairstyle, Chuck now looked very different. Queenie seemed to have a good feelings of Chuck, which perhaps is beyond friendship.

However, she could clearly sense the

Chapter 69 2/14

difference between them. At this thought, Queenie felt a little inferior.

She was already nineteen. Although she didn't deliberately come across sexual knowledge nor have a boyfriend, the few roommates who had boyfriends would talk about their post-boyfriend experience when they spend time together.

What they shared was new and exciting. From there, she learned that men and women are able to help each other.

For example...

Queenie lowered her head and stared at her own hand. She was nervous. Should she help? But what would they be after she lend him this hand?

Both of them looked at each other for more than ten seconds. Chuck was embarrassed while Queenie was in a dilemma. She

Chapter 69 3/14

struggled to decide whether she should do it or not.

Of course, if Chuck knew that Queenie had this idea, he might just pull Queenie into the toilet...

Anyhow, Chuck knew nothing about it.

After looking at each other that way, Chuck came back to his senses. He knew that he must have fallen for Yvette to have such feelings. Even if Queenie was willing to do it, it would be disrespectful to Queenie to accept it.

What's more, Chuck was in a dilemma too since Queenie was so pure-minded.

Chuck felt that the feeling was gone. At this time, he felt his mobile phone in his pocket vibrated. Chuck took it out and looked at it doubtfully. It was from Lara, and it was a voice message!

Chapter 69 4/14

Chuck lowered the volume and played it by his ear.

"Ah, baller, are you... Ah, save me, I don't want to sleep with you, don't... (sobbing)..."
Lara spoke in the voice message.

Before the voice message could finish recording, it was interrupted. Lara's voice was frightened and she was crying. Chuck hesitated. Did Lara find out that she had been looking for the wrong "baller"?

He sighed in her heart, is Lara being raped?

Chuck listened to the weeping voice of Lara.

Chuck didn't know what to do. Should he save

Lara?

He struggled for a few seconds and put the phone in his pocket. Lara was supposed to be his pawn and now it's time to take back the pawn.

Chapter 69 5/14

Chuck said, "Queenie, I have something to do." After saying that, he ran to the front desk.

Queenie nodded. She was a little disappointed to see Chuck leave.

She was in a dilemma for a while and was too embarrassed to speak up. If Chuck spoke up or pulled her into the toilet, she would probably not refuse. After all, she had admitted her feelings for Chuck and didn't want to hide it. She was willing to help him with her hand and still remained their friendship in the future.

But...

Queenie sighed and returned to the private room in a sullen state...

.....

Chuck thought it was a big KTV and if he went

Chapter 69 6/14

searching one by one, there won't be enough time. So Chuck went straight to the front desk.

Since Lara thought "baller" was the owner of the KTV, they must be in the boss's office now. He can ask the reception for direction.

Fortunately, Chuck found the secretary who delivered the wine just now. He had roughly confirmed that Chuck was the rich one that caused their boss to treat them. He was hesitating whether he should talk to Chuck alone or not. Since even the plaza manager had to come personally to serve him, he must have something to do with the plaza owner.

Seeing that he actually came to find him, the secretary was surprised and hurried over, "Hi, what can I do for you?"

The receptionist and waiter at the front desk were stunned by the secretary since he was

Chapter 69 7/14

so polite to a student-like person.

Who was it?

"I'm looking for your boss!" Chuck said anxiously.

The secretary was surprised. He was the one who took Lara to the boss's room. How could he not guess what his boss was doing? But if he went to bother him now, he might lose his job!

"You are?" The secretary asked to confirm his identity. He was still unsure who this student in front of him was.

"Tell your boss if he still wants to continue his business here, he needs to stop now! Otherwise!" Chuck could only say so. His tone cooled down, and his imposing manner shocked the secretary.

This was definitely the kind of momentum

Chapter 69 8/14

that only the child of the rich people had. It was also a kind of terrifying momentum. The secretary quickly asked, "That girl is your..."

"Friend."

"Wait a minute!" The secretary rushed to the boss's room. Chuck followed the secretary and saw the secretary knocked on the door. Immediately, a curse came from inside, "Who the hell is it?"

"Hey boss, it's me..." the secretary whispered.

"Get lost! Don't get in my way now!" the boss yelled.

"Boss, there's an emergency. It's really urgent!" the secretary replied.

There was a struggling noise inside. It seemed that someone had loosened his grip. A loud bang came from inside, then followed

Chapter 69 9/14

by some footsteps, as if someone hit the ground. The door then opened, Lara ran out while she was crying. Her clothes were in a mess. Her jeans were ripped open. She ran so fast that she didn't even see Chuck standing at the door.

Chuck touched his nose and wondered, did he manage to save her in time?

When the secretary saw that his boss was pushed on the floor, he was shocked and hurried in to help his boss up. The boss was angry, "Mother f*cker, you'd better have a great explanation or you're fired!"

"Boss." The secretary spoke while he pointed at Chuck, who was standing at the door.

The boss looked at Chuck doubtfully and his face turned cold, "Who are you?"

"It doesn't matter who I am. What matters is you. Do you still want to run your business?"

Chapter 69 10/14



Chuck questioned calmly.

The boss frowned. He and Wilbur Wendel were good friends. Before he came back just now, Wilbur gave him a name and asked him not to provoke him. The boss then asked subconsciously, "Are you Chuck Cannon?"

"Yes!" Chuck glanced at him and turned to leave.

The boss's heart almost jumped out of his throat. When Wilbur told him, he clearly told him the strength of this man named Chuck!

Was the girl just now his girl? Did he just offend him?

Shit!

The boss angrily raised his hand and slapped hard on the secretary. "Why won't you tell me earlier?" he questioned angrily.

The secretary covered his face with grievance

Chapter 69 11/14



and said, "Boss, I..."

"Why don't you exempt the bill? Exempt him from all the expenses!" The boss scolded him.

"Yes, I'll do it now!" The secretary immediately ran out.

At this moment, Lara was dumbfounded because she ran in a hurry and bumped into a waiter. The waiter was pushing a cart with five bottles of expensive wine on it. All the wine on the cart fell to the ground.

The waiter was shocked. That was an order for a private room. Each of them costs 8,800 dollars, and for five bottles, it will be more than 40,000 dollars!

The waiter was very angry. Seeing that Lara was about to run away, he immediately grabbed her. "Hey pretty girl, you broke the most expensive red wine in our store. You need to make compensation!" the waiter

Chapter 69 12/14

scolded.

"No, I didn't do it on purpose." Lara shook her head, and tears came out of her eyes. She was really panicked.

"Excuse me! Even by accident, you still broke our red wine! You have to pay for it!" As the waiter said, the nearby waiters heard them and immediately surrounded them, refusing to let Lara leave.

Lara was already very angry. She almost got laid by the boss just now. She thought that she could bear to sleep with him for 10,000 dollars but when the boss approached her, she couldn't bear it. She regretted and started struggling.

Luckily someone knocked on the door and she finally escaped!

Now that she was dragged by someone again, she lost control. "If it wasn't for your boss

Chapter 69 13/14

who was trying to rape me, would I have run into this?" The more Lara thought about it, the angrier she became. "Let me go! How much is it? I'll pay for it!" she roared.

"Well, these five bottles of red wine are the most expensive wine in our store. One bottle is 8,800 dollars, and five bottles is 44,000 dollars. Beauty, are you paying in cash or card?" The waiter said.

"What? 44,000?" Lara's tears immediately started to flow down her cheeks. Where could she find this large amount of money?

Chapter 69 14/14



Chapter 70

"Miss, are you paying by cash or credit card?" The waiter asked coldly.

Lara fell on the ground, feeling so helpless. She didn't have any money. She couldn't even afford 10,000 dollars. 44,000 dollars was just too much! How could she possibly pay that?

"Let's call the police. She doesn't seem like she has the money." the waiter said.

"Yes, she's just shocked. Let's call the police!" another waiter agreed to his suggestion.

Several waiters came up with the ideas since the bottles of wine were broken, and if Lara didn't want to pay for it, they would have to pay for it.

Lara's tears burst out at once. She cried and

Chapter 70 1/14

shook her head. "No, please don't call the police, don't call the police!" she pleaded.

Her family situation was ordinary where she can definitely pay the 44,000 dollars. However, she did not dare to tell her family what happened as she was too afraid that she would be beaten to death by her family members.

But if they called the police, the police would still call her family. By then, Lara would really be in trouble.

"We won't call the police if you pay for it.

Cash or cards are both accepted," the waiter said.

"But I don't have the money." Lara bawled.

Lara was despaired, her tears could not stop flowing.

When she sent the message to "baller" just

Chapter 70 2/14

now, she suddenly remembered that her cousin, Charlotte Yates told her that "baller" who bought a car was very young and was still a college student.

She then started to feel regretful when she recalled back what had happened just now. She was too desperate to meet "baller" but she didn't expect to meet a fake one. When she was struggling just now, that bastard touched her butt and even her boobs...

The more Lara thought about it, the more she wanted to cry. She felt that she had very many grievances in her heart. Many onlookers crowded the space when hearing a loud cry.

"What's going on?" Someone couldn't help asking.

"This beauty has knocked over five bottles of red wine," the waiter said indifferently.

"Isn't it enough to pay back the money?

Chapter 70 3/14

What's the big deal? Why do you make her cry?" That onlooker blamed the waiter.

"Sir, first of all, we did not do anything and she already started crying, and secondly, the red wine costs 8,800 dollars each, and five bottles cost a total of 44,000 dollars..."

More than a dozen people at the scene were very surprised and looked at Lara with sympathy. It was too expensive. They all started to think Lara should bear the responsibility and accept the bad luck since it was still her fault.

"Lara, what's wrong?" a voice came through.

Among the crowd, one of her classmates who came out to take a break heard the cry and came over to have a look. But she didn't expect to see Lara crying.

"Fanny..." Lara got up and cried while holding her.

Chapter 70 4/14

"It's going to be fine. What's wrong?" Fanny Lowe asked.

Fanny tried to comfort her and pat on Lara's back. Yet, she also noticed the broken wine bottles and a pool of red wine on the floor. She roughly knew why Lara cried. She was scared for her too, how much would she need to pay for that?

"I broke the wine, and they asked me to pay 44,000 dollars," Lara cried.

"Forty four thousand?!" Fanny was shocked.

"Hey beauty, you need to compensate us immediately. Otherwise, we will call the police to deal with this." the waiter threatened her.

With the waiters urging, there were more and more onlookers. They had to deal with the problem as soon as possible. If it affected their business in the store, they would also have to take the blame.

Chapter 70 5/14

"Don't call the police!" Fanny shouted.

Lara cried and shook her head. Fanny then suggested, "Lara, don't you know the boss here? Why don't you let him come over to deal with it?"

"When Lara went out just now, wasn't she going to look for the boss?" Fanny thought.

"I..." Lara felt even more wronged. "That bastard was pretending to be "baller"!" she thought.

But she couldn't tell that out loud. What a shame! How could she mention that she was tricked by an old man just now?

"If you don't want us to call the police, you can pay for it!" The waiter said impatiently.

"I..." Lara couldn't stop her tears from dripping. "Where can I find the forty-four thousand dollars? My cousin, Charlotte

Chapter 70 6/14

Yates? But she had just paid thirty thousand dollars for renovation and had no money left. So who should I look for?" She really had no idea.

"Baller"?

Lara quickly took out her mobile phone and sent a WeChat voice message to "baller" in tears,

"I've caused trouble in the KTV in City Square. Baller, can you come help me, please?"

Chuck, who came out from the boss room, felt his phone message's vibration again. Chuck took it out and tapped on the WeChat voice message sent by Lara with doubts. He put the mobile phone by his ear and listened. "This fool is finally apologising for her mistake?" he thought.

However, what he heard was the crying voice of Lara...

Chapter 70 7/14

Chuck frowned while he walked, he then saw the crowd and walked over doubtfully. And he saw a crying Lara and there was red wine poured on the ground.

Was it... broken?

Chuck understood the situation instantly. He hesitated for a moment, squeezed through the crowd, and told the waiter, "She knows your boss. Call your boss or secretary over."

When Lara looked up and saw that it was Chuck who was talking, she was immediately angry. In her eyes, Chuck was just making fun of her and looking at her as if she was a joke.

She had just escaped from the boss's room, and before she came out, she had pushed the KTV boss hard. She ran away at that critical moment and even hit him. The boss must hate her so much. If she called him over, it would definitely be more than 44,000 dollars!

Chapter 70 8/14

"Chuck, you bastard!" Lara yelled.

Even Fanny, who was comforting Lara, rolled her eyes at Chuck. "What kind of human was he? Was he trying to make things worse? You don't want to help, that's fine. But you shouldn't make fun of people at this point, right?"Fanny thought.

"Does she know our boss?" the waiter asked curiously.

The waiter looked at Lara suspiciously. It was not that the waiter did not believe it, but if she really knew the boss, she would not be crying and should be very calm.

"Yes, she knows your boss. Stop asking her to pay." Chuck nodded while he said.

Lara was shocked, was he trying to help her? Lara felt that she had heard it wrong, but she didn't. He had really said it.

Chapter 70 9/14

At this moment, Lara wanted to cry even more, as if she was triggered at some point, which made her feel grieved even more.

"But what good does it make? I did know the boss but if the boss was here, the situation would probably be worse." She thought.

The waiter hesitated and decided to call the secretary over. He took out the walkie-talkie. Lara cried and shook her head. "Don't call, let me make a call first."

The waiter nodded.

Lara hurriedly took out her WeChat and continued to send messages to "baller". Chuck saw Lara's move, and he was also helpless. Lara cried and sent a voice message. She begged for help to 'baller' on the phone.

Chuck saw her crying, and he was relented. Lara was almost raped and ran out crying.

Chapter 70 10/14

That was exhausting and yet she bumped into such a thing. It was really a blow for a girl like her.

Looking at Lara' sad and pitiful pleadings, Chuck could only step aside and take out his mobile phone to reply, "Give me a minute!"

Lara's eyes widened. "Baller" replied to her and asked her to wait! He was going to help her solve the problem!

When Chuck came back, Lara was wiping her tears and told Fanny, "It's sorted! My friend said he would help me solve the problem."

"Really? Your friend is amazing!" Fanny was surprised.

Just then, the secretary heard the sound and came over. Chuck glanced at him, and the secretary immediately knew what had happened. He immediately walked over. Lara was nervous, why did he come so soon?

Chapter 70 11/14

"Balle's action was really quick!" Lara was nervous and perturbed.

"Sec, this beauty broke five bottles of red wine, and he said she knew you," the waiter said.

He raised his finger and glanced at Chuck.

The secretary understood and immediately coughed. "Yes, she is right. This beauty does know me. Please clean up this place. We don't need her to pay for it." the secretary commanded.

The waiters were shocked, "Do they really know each other?"

"Hurry up!" As the secretary ordered, several waiters immediately nodded and tidied up.

Lara was pleasantly surprised, "baller" is really amazing!

Fanny and the onlookers were shocked. How

Chapter 70 12/14



did it get solved just like that?

"Beauty, you aren't in shock, are you?" The secretary came over and spoke to Lara.

"No!" Lara wiped her tears and shook her head. She was in a bad mood seeing him. It was this man who took her to the fat bald man's room.

But for the sake of "baller", she didn't want to argue with him.

"It's okay, you can go!" Lara said.

The secretary glanced at Chuck.

"Hurry up and leave. Why are you looking at him?" Lara was angry. The secretary had no choice but to leave. After all, he saw Chuck's expression was not very nice.

Chuck saw that the problem was solved, so he went straight into the private room.

Chapter 70 13/14

"Lara, who did you ask for help just now?" Fanny asked curiously. It costs more than 40,000 dollars! How could it be solved in just one sentence? That's just too quick!

"It's my boyfriend, I love him so much!" Lara replied with her heart filled with joy. "Baller, you still like me, don't you?" Lara's heart was full of fantasies. When can she really see him?

Chapter 70 14/14



Lara Jean happily sent a message to "baller". "Thank you, I'll give you a surprise tonight."

"I envy you for having a friend like him," Fanny Lowe sounded very jealous. If Lara's friend could handle this matter with only a few words, how influential could he be?

Lara looked pleased, but when she saw Chuck Cannon walking towards the private room, she pouted her lips and caught up with him.

"Hey!" Lara yelled.

Chuck turned his head and heard a crack. His hand had hit something. Chuck looked stunned. When he turned his head, he saw a broken bottle of red wine on the ground. The waiter holding the tray was looking at Chuck in shock.

Chapter 71 1/14

The muscles on Chuck's face were twitching. He thought, Great, and now it's my turn?

"Sir, you..." The waiter came to his senses and said in a firm tone, "Sir, this bottle of wine that you broke is a Lafite."

"Call your manager over!" Lara said as she rushed to the scene.

Chuck appeared shaken.

The waiter hesitated for a moment, but he had no choice and left shortly to get his boss. After all, an immediate superior needed to deal with this incident.

"Don't worry. You put in kind words for me earlier. Now, it's my turn to return you the favor. That way, we're even." Lara said.

Chuck still could not find his voice. He stared at Lara with an odd expression.

"What are you staring at?" Lara was on high

Chapter 71 2/14

alert. Was this guy still thinking about sleeping with her despite the situation now?

"You've had two chances. You've wasted them both, and now you're still hoping for it? It will not happen!"

"Let me remind you I already have a boyfriend, and he is well-to-do. Quit fantasizing about me already." Lara said while showing Chuck her phone. She clicked an image on WeChat as if she was bragging about it, and the guy in the photo was none other than the "baller".

Chuck felt weirder and mumbled deep inside himself, When did I become your boyfriend? How could you be so shameless?

"Listen to me carefully. I already have a boyfriend who I love very much. Don't assume that I saved you because of other intentions. Don't get me wrong. I helped you since you

Chapter 71 3/14

said something nice to me, and that's it." Lara put away her cell phone.

Chuck did not know how to react. He was at a loss for words. Would Lara feel upset and hesitant when he tells her that the "baller" was him?

Chuck wanted to speak out, and he was also ready to take out the evidence.

However, Lara was getting impatient already.
"Why isn't your manager coming? Do you have any idea who's my boyfriend?"

The waiter could only do a follow-up with his manager.

The manager came over in exasperation. What's happening today? Why was everyone smashing and disrupting things all night?

When the manager arrived and was about to get mad, he noticed Chuck. He immediately

Chapter 71 4/14

smiled and said, "Sir..."

"This guy is my classmate. He broke it by accident," Lara said.

"Uhm..."

"What? Do you want my boyfriend to call and talk to you privately? If that's the case, you can say goodbye to your work!" Lara barked.

The manager frowned and deliberated,

Who the hell is your boyfriend? If it weren't for Chuck Cannon, I wouldn't even bother talking to you.

However, when the manager saw Chuck's impassive look, he nodded and said, "Okay."

"At least, you know what's good for you. Chuck, I don't owe you anymore! Remember, stop having any sick thoughts about me." Lara warned before turning around and heading to the private function room.

Chapter 71 5/14

The manager seemed taken aback and coughed. "She's your girlfriend?"

"No, but don't tell her who I am," Chuck responded.

"Yes, sir, I get what you mean." The manager nodded his head in agreement.

Chuck wouldn't allow the business to bear any losses. He would instruct Yolanda Lane tomorrow to lessen the establishment's rent charge for next month in return.

"Your room today will be free, compliments of the KTV owner. Consider it our gratitude. Please enjoy your stay," the manager added.

Chuck took a quick look at him and said, "Thanks."

The manager's heart was full of satisfaction.

Lara made her way back to the private room.

Chapter 71 6/14

Just now, Fanny also witnessed how impressive Lara's friend was. The manager rescued Chuck just by talking. Not only that, but he also sent them free bottles of wine. He could also work out conflicts involving payment worth thousands of dollars by saying a few words.

"What were you doing just now? Were you helping Chuck solve his dilemma? Why do you care so much about that guy? Just ask him to pay for it. Were You not looking down on him the most?" Fanny asked with a smile.

"It's beside the point that I despise him. He merely spoke to me just now. After I save him, I won't be indebted to him anymore," Lara said.

"Hey, after you rescued Chuck, do you think he felt touched and could develop intimate feelings for you?" Fanny checked out Lara's pretty butt.

Chapter 71 7/14

"Yeah, whatever. Anyway, I won't ever like him."

Lara shook her head. She already had a "baller", how could she fall in love with a guy like Chuck?

It was impossible. The "baller" had solved the predicament for her, which meant that she was also significant in his life. The "baller" could get a solution to her problem in less than a minute. Could Chuck do that?

You said positive and favorable things on my behalf, but this courtesy, I have already given it back to you.

"But he will have a soft spot for you. Look, Chuck is still gawking at your ass!"

"Hmpf, bastard!"

Lara showed no interest in looking back. When she was in school, this guy eyed her

Chapter 71 8/14

regularly. However, when Lara glanced around, she spotted Chuck still speaking to the manager. Does this bastard want to suck up the manager?

Lara shook her head, and the two of them entered the private room. Lara marched directly to the washroom within the area, took off her clothes, and took a snapshot of herself.

"Hey "baller", this is the only way I could think of to extend my appreciation. I hope you'll cherish it."

Lara was nervous. After a moment of hesitation, she took a selfie. She dolled herself up and took another picture without showing her face and sent it to him.

Chuck also went to his private room. Now was the perfect time to end this game.

Chuck had the urge to go back when he

Chapter 71 9/14

remembered that Yvette Jordan had been drinking cocktails. She couldn't drive safely once drunk. Chuck wondered if he should send Yvette back.

This situation could be his best shot.

Sure enough, after entering the private room, most of the students had enough to drink. The party would be over soon. Yvette's face had turned red, and she was already a little intoxicated. However, she was still sober, but it would be risky for her to drive in such a state.

"Well, it's about time you show up. Let's go back!" The class monitor declared, and all the students scrambled to their feet, including Yvette.

Everyone proceeded outside.

Chuck was a little flustered to see Queenie Carson. Queenie lowered her head. Chuck

Chapter 71 10/14

caught up to her and asked, "Are you all right?"

"I'm fine." Queenie shook her head. She had been sitting just now, thinking.

If Chuck forced her to work on the problem, she would still agree and would not refuse him. However, if Chuck had not come back yet, she could never tell Chuck that she would help him, could she?

How humiliating would that be?

Queenie could not put those into words.

Chuck did not know what was in Queenie's mind, and it struck him dumb. He just let out a heavy sigh and stayed silent. Queenie felt depressed. The more Chuck thought about it, the more he believed that it's not because of himself.

"Wow, we don't even have to pay for our

Chapter 71 11/14

orders?" It surprised the class monitor that somebody had footed the bill.

The turn of events baffled the other students as well. They all deliberated if they would get a refund for their money.

"Yes, our boss said that your bill tonight would be on us." The receptionist said with a smile.

"Lara, your boyfriend is amazing!" Fanny was wide-eyed and became even more envious. They received free wine, and he solved the problem. Her boyfriend also paid the bills for them. When could she find a wealthy boyfriend like him?

"What? Is this because of Lara's boyfriend?"

"That's right. Her boyfriend is the owner of this KTV. Didn't she go out just now? Perhaps snapped some photos?"

Chapter 71 12/14

"Damn it. I'm so green with envy. Lara has such a sexy body."

The students were all chatting about her. Lara scowled at the classmate who had just spoken, but the receptionist smiled and took out a gold card. The manager wanted to hand over the card to Chuck, which was unusual. Lara glanced at it and snatched it away. It was her boyfriend's. Why did you give it to Chuck?

Her action surprised the receptionist.

Chuck peeked at Lara but said nothing. At that moment, Chuck was thinking of ways to talk to Yvette.

"Lady, that card is..." the receptionist said.

"There's nothing left for you to say. It belongs to my boyfriend, so I'm keeping it." Lara said and put the card away. She could use the gold card to pay their bills next time, but Lara did not know that Chuck alone could use it.

Chapter 71 13/14

The receptionist was even more lost. What is this girl doing? She couldn't use the card at all!

"Let's all head back." Lara took the lead. The other students followed closely behind. Today, everyone had fun, thanks to Lara. The students encircled her like devoted fans.

Chuck saw that everybody had gone out, so he went to Yvette's side. Seeing her provocative figure, Chuck could not help but feel stimulated again. "Wifey, let me send you back."

Chapter 71 14/14



Chapter 72

When Chuck Cannon coined the term "wifey", he felt terrible. Since Yvette Jordan was still not open to these things, she would probably feel upset.

As expected, Yvette gave Chuck a sharp stare and said, "No, you send Queenie Carson back home."

Chuck looked pleasantly surprised. He called her as his wife, yet she was not even mad at him?

Chuck was so excited that he felt encouraged. "Yvette, I'm so sorry. I didn't see the text message you sent me just now. I wanted to come and sit in your car."

"You didn't even take some time to check, did you?" Yvette said coldly and pressed a button for the parking lot on the elevator's control

Chapter 72 1/14

panel. Lara Jean and other students had gone ahead, including Queenie Carson.

Chuck wouldn't have said such things to Yvette in front of his classmates.

"It's not like that." The elevator door opened, and Chuck casually walked in.

Yvette had a few drinks. Although she was not drunk, it was still risky for her to sit behind the steering wheel. Chuck wasn't at ease and seemed helpless. At least, he had to make sure that Yvette would reach home safely.

Yvette had the faint smell of alcohol on her body, and her face was all flushed. She gave off the impression of being slightly intoxicated and stimulated. Her sexually attractive aura could evoke the attention of other men. Even Chuck himself could not control the irresistible urge to stare at Yvette's round, shapely backside. Her skinny jeans go

Chapter 72 2/14

perfectly with her toned figure.

Chuck caught himself in a dilemma.

They had been sleeping together for almost ten years, but Chuck never realized how physically fit Yvette's body had been. He contemplated on doing something sensual to her inside the elevator now, such as caressing her soft skin. Would she resist and urge him to stop?

Yvette didn't know how to express her emotions.

Chuck handed Yvette some hangover pills and brought extra food for late-night snacks. The next morning, he had some breakfast delivered. To some extent, his actions moved her. Chuck still showed concern for her since they had once lived together for so long.

Today, Yvette wanted to relax and take her classmates out for another sing-along

Chapter 72 3/14

session. When she sent Chuck a message, she hesitated for a moment and even felt nervous. However, over ten minutes went by since she sent the text, and Yvette had not yet gone inside the car. Was taking the bus more convenient than sitting in her private vehicle? Yvette was getting a little irritated.

Later on, Yvette saw Chuck and Queenie sharing a duet song. Why were they singing together? Their faces showed much happiness that they even embraced each other while giggling, putting Yvette in an awkward spot.

It was like someone else took away her things. Yvette wanted to drink some wine, but she forgot that she drove here. She would call someone to pick her up. Anyway, nobody asked her to drive.

The door of the Celestial Ladder opened and seven people swarmed in. Yvette stepped

Chapter 72 4/14

back to make way for them.

Chuck accidentally bumped into her. This time, he was very excited. He had been thinking about Yvette for the entire night. When his hand touched hers, he instantly felt a connection.

Fortunately, Yvette didn't know, otherwise it would be awkward. However, Chuck could feel the weird mentality people had on the bus. Every minute and second was painful.

Ding!

The elevator door opened, and people went out. Yvette walked out first, and Chuck followed closely behind. When Yvette turned around and saw Chuck checking her butt, she grew irritated.

Has my behind changed and appear attractive to you? In the past, you had the right to touch it but chose not to.

Chapter 72 5/14

Seeing Yvette's annoyed expression, Chuck quickly shifted his gaze away from her. He couldn't go too far. After all, they had separated ways already, and their relationship had just become comfortable recently.

If it were because of this that made Yvette finally change her growing impression of him, Chuck would lose more than he gained.

"You may go back now. I'll call the driver myself." Yvette turned around and went to her car.

How could a guy like Chuck let go of this opportunity? He caught up to her and said sincerely, "Yvette, let me send you back. At least you're familiar with me. Do you feel comfortable with a stranger driving you back?"

Yvette gave Chuck a sharp look. After hesitating for a few seconds, she laid the car

Chapter 72 6/14

key in Chuck's open palm, opened the car door and sat on the passenger seat. Feeling pleased, Chuck quickly got inside the car.

"It's been some time since you got your license, but you haven't been practicing, so it'll be hard for you to get used to driving this car in the beginning. Start the engine first, and I'll tell you how to proceed. Drive slowly, I'm not in a hurry," Yvette said unemotionally.

Chuck smiled and started the engine skillfully. He had been driving for a few days now, and he was already familiar with it.

Chuck's control of the vehicle surprised Yvette. "Do you normally drive?"

Chuck was no stranger to the engines, and he could start it properly. He did not look like someone new to driving.

"Yes, I usually drive a BMW," Chuck said.

Chapter 72 7/14

After sensing suspicion in Yvette's gaze, Chuck coughed before saying, "It's Zelda's. I have driven her car a few times, so I'm quite accustomed to it."

"Well, why do you have to drive her car?" The doubt on Yvette's face disappeared.

"Um, it's fun. Practice makes perfect, right?"
Chuck could only come up with a reason.

"Okay, but I also have a car," Yvette said frigidly.

Her abrupt change of tone confused Chuck. What did she mean? Did Yvette just implored that he could drive her car? Chuck was at a loss for words. After all, he hasn't done it before, mainly because it embarrassed him.

Suddenly she showed a willingness to lend him her car?

"Is her car better than mine?" Yvette asked,

Chapter 72 8/14

studying Chuck's reaction.

"No, hers is a Land Rover," Chuck said. Suddenly, he could see little daggers shooting right out of Yvette's eyes.

"Then you drive her car. Get out of mine." Chuck's reply made Yvette fuming mad.

"No, you don't get it. Zelda's car is too bulky, though spacious and fuel-efficient. But it's not as easy to drive as yours. This vehicle is compact, flexible, and boasts of a great top speed."

"Her car is enormous, while mine is small. Just tell me that my car is not good enough!"

"Her car is so expensive, so it's more luxurious. No, it's much more striking, it has more driving pleasure."

Chuck tried his best to explain to Yvette, but the more she listened, the more irritated she

Chapter 72 9/14

became. In the end, Yvette stopped talking and kept a sharp face. A silent and bitter war descended between them.

After reaching the place where Yvette lived, she stormed out of the car and slammed the door. Chuck pursued her and tried to calm her nerves. "Yvette, please don't be mad."

"Why would I? She has a solid car, and I'm not diligent enough to afford one." Yvette said without even looking back. Chuck got in front of her and said, "That's not what I meant."

Yvette gave Chuck a hard stare and marched away without saying a word.

"Hey, here's your car key."

"You use it to drive yourself home."

"But I have a car ... "

Yvette stopped on her tracks, turned around, and walked towards him. There was a raging

Chapter 72 10/14

fire burning in her eyes, and Chuck felt bad looking at her in that state.

Yvette snatched away the key from Chuck and hissed, "Go drive a fancy car. You can even drive behind Zelda's wheels!"

After Yvette ended her ranting, she pressed a button going to her floor. When the doors opened, she stepped silently.

Chuck felt helpless. Glancing at Yvette's car, it was also a BMW. It was beautiful. Chuck sighed. Noticing that it was getting late already, he did not want to go back to school to drive his car again. He hailed a cab.

Watching through the window, Yvette saw Chuck leaving. She sighed softly.

Did he take the taxi than drive my car back? Is my vehicle that awful? Is it so inconvenient compared to Zelda's?

Chapter 72 11/14

The more Yvette thought about it, the more annoyed she grew. Sitting on the bed, Yvette suddenly realized why her heart was full of anger.

Why should she be angry?

Chuck arrived home by commuting. When he got into the elevator, he turned on his mobile phone and found that Lara sent him a photo. Chuck clicked on it, and he nearly fainted!

Lara's figure is smoking-hot.

She also wrote the caption, "Thank you, baller, for helping me out today."

Lara did not reveal her face in the photo. However, even if the picture only showed part of her chin, Chuck could still determine that it was Lara. This picture made Chuck very aroused even though Yvette occupied his thoughts the whole night. Looking at the image again made him feel very uneasy.

Chapter 72 12/14

Since Lara did not show her face, Chuck hesitated for a moment before replying, "You're pretty, but why won't you include your pretty face?"

Lara responded immediately with a few shy texts. Another reply came, "Baller, don't tempt me. This is the most that I can show you. Am I attractive?"

"It's okay, but it would be more appealing if you show your face."

Chuck immediately transferred 10,000 dollars to Lara according to their agreement. After collecting the money, Lara quickly returned, "Thank you, Baller. I will return the funds to you a month later."

"Don't worry, there's no need to hurry. Please show me your face. I want to see it." Chuck replied.

Lara stopped sending any messages

Chapter 72 13/14

afterward which puzzled Chuck. Could it be that Lara snubbed him after receiving the payment? No, it shouldn't be. Lara indeed loves money, but Chuck was still counting on her honesty.

Sure enough, a minute later, after a fierce conflict in his heart, Lara sent him a picture. After Chuck opened it, he couldn't stop grinning.

Chapter 72 14/14



Chapter 73

The photo that Lara Jean sent to Chuck Cannon this time had her face on it, including just her upper body. This sexy snapshot should be the most that Lara could show him. After viewing this image, Chuck felt that he would sleep well and be happy tonight.

If Lara knew that the "baller" she had been talking to and sending nude photos all the time was Chuck, how would she react?

If Chuck took the nude pictures to Lara, what would she think?

The thought of this happening amused Chuck. Lara, you are so doomed.

Chuck texted back, playfully, "You look so damn fine."

Lara sent back a few sweet and short replies.

Chapter 73 1/15

Chuck reluctantly took another look at the photo of Lara again before inserting his mobile phone back in his pocket and took the elevator going up.

Back in the dormitory, Lara glimpsed at her phone, pleasantly surprised and nervous at the same time due to the events that night.

She initially sent the photo with no other meaning. She just wanted to thank "baller", but she did not expect him to transfer 10,000 dollars straight away because of their deal. Now that she had already received the money for the shop's renovation, her happiness has exceeded all bounds.

And all the tension in her body was because of the last photo she sent "baller" that she considered her most daring move ever. Lara dreaded that there would be others who would use her nudes for the wrong intentions. However, he must have a lot of other

Chapter 73 2/15

girlfriends. He could not possibly do such an abominable thing.

Lara tried to calm herself from all the cynical what-ifs that crossed her mind. After a while, she felt comforted and held the mobile phone close to her chest. As she lay down in her warm and cozy bed, her mind won't stop speculating.

"Baller", what do you look like? My cousin said you're still a student. Do you think we know each other? I bet it would be nice if we know each other in real life."

"Lara, your boyfriend is so filthy rich. When will you move out of the dormitory?" a fellow dormmate asked.

"Yeah, your boyfriend is so incredible. I bet he lives in a villa."

"Hopefully, soon!" Lara chimed in happily. She closed her eyes and went to sleep.

Chapter 73 3/15



...

When Chuck got up in the morning, a man from the Porsche car store called him again and asked when he would take his vehicle. The car he reserved had been in their showroom for a while now. Chuck thought of going there today. Since he left his BMW 7 Series parked near the school the night before, he didn't have any service today, so he decided to take his new car.

At the thought of this, Chuck replied to the manager that he would come today. The manager didn't expect him to drop by right away. He immediately said that he would wait for him.

After taking a quick shower, Chuck went out. However, he saw Zelda Maine coming out of her room. She was all dressed up and headed to the elevator. It seemed like she was going to her restaurant.

Chapter 73 4/15

"Good morning, Zelda." Chuck greeted her with a faint smile. Today, Zelda dressed up casually, but her excellent figure still showed perfectly despite her casual clothes.

"Hello there, good morning to you." Zelda came over.

The two of them entered the elevator together. Zelda did not speak any word, and neither did Chuck.

Zelda had always wanted to ask Chuck a question. Did he offer the business to Yvette instead of giving it to her? However, Zelda could not bring herself to ask no matter how much she wanted to. How could she?

After a few seconds of silence, the elevator door opened.

Zelda watched Chuck go outside first. Was he not using the car today? She hesitated for a moment and asked, "Chuck, aren't you driving

Chapter 73 5/15

today?"

"I parked my car at school," Chuck said.

"Let me send you to school then," Zelda said. Chuck didn't know how to explain it to Zelda. Should he tell her he would take his brand new car today?

"Hey."

"What's wrong? Is someone else coming to pick you up?" Zelda asked doubtfully.

Chuck shook his head. "I'm going to the Porsche store. The car I booked arrived already. I will pick it up today."

"Okay, I'll drop you off there." Zelda walked over to him. It turned out that Chuck had bought another car. She offered since it was also along the way to her destination.

"Thank you, Zelda."

Chapter 73 6/15



"No problem. Come on."

Chuck got inside and settled comfortably. The last time Chuck was in Zelda's car, he remembered smelling a unique fragrance. The scent was still there today. The smell of that perfume stirred him up that he ogled straight at Zelda's legs.

Chuck could not prevent himself from recalling the scene in his dream the night before. He had dreamt of Zelda. Chuck found it amusing, but he couldn't ignore what he's feeling at the moment.

Zelda was such an easy-going girl. How should Chuck put it into words? Zelda had always been single, but it did not seem like she was available all the time. Did she have a sexual partner when she needed it? Zelda had always looked so gorgeous. Even without trying, countless men would have competed against each other to keep her company.

Chapter 73 7/15

Zelda had no shortage of men. If she wanted a boyfriend, she could quickly get one. Thinking about it, Chuck realized how a little perverted he was. Zelda would do nothing ridiculous. It was him who had been holding it in for too long, so his imagination ran wild.

However, thinking about it, Chuck had some confidence in his self and looked forward to the challenge. Heeding to Zelda's emphasis on being single, she mentioned she would only sleep with someone if that guy is him.

They wouldn't have any restrictions, nor would they be tied to any emotions. Whenever they spent time together, such a set-up would cross their mind. Once they have satisfied each other's sexual desires, they would part ways without meddling too much in their private lives. It was the best arrangement.

But Chuck could only think about it. After all,

Chapter 73 8/15

he hasn't reached that intimacy level with Zelda yet. If he told her his plans, Zelda might slap him hard in the face, which would be embarrassing.

Zelda certainly didn't know what Chuck had in mind.

In her thoughts, she had lost to Yvette. If Yvette renewed the contract to operate the restaurant, it would be impossible for her to take over the business. However, it was also impossible for her to just give up that fast. That was a place of great potential for Zelda.

"I want to open a restaurant within the City Square." Zelda declared. She couldn't hold it in herself anymore.

"Huh?" Chuck couldn't get himself to react.

"I said, I want to open another restaurant," Zelda said seriously.

Chapter 73 9/15



"Oh."

"Will you help me?" Zelda asked.

Chuck found himself defenseless.

Even if Zelda did not know that her mother, Karen Lee, was the boss of Hotel Luna, she should have guessed by her position as the boss of the City Square. Zelda was a clever girl. She could figure out entirely that she was the boss after a simple analysis.

The situation had put Chuck in a tight spot now. Zelda should have already known that Yvette was the supervisor of the training company. So when he refused Zelda the position but asked Yvette instead to take over, he wondered what her reaction could have been. Was she offended? Did it upset her? Did she feel disappointed? What could she be thinking?

"Oh." Chuck did not know how to reply. He

Chapter 73 10/15

could only answer with another question, "Why didn't I ask for you?"

"Just say yes or no."

"Well, I don't have the right to do that. I can't decide now."

"Of course, you can. I know you're capable."

"Well, I'll ask around first," Chuck could only answer.

There were no vacant slots available upstairs. Chuck couldn't ask those tenants to move just like that.

The spaces for shops on the first floor were too small. Zelda's restaurant was at least 200 square meters. The only last resort would be to check if tenants were willing to transfer their store locations. Zelda's restaurant could help increase the number of people coming to City Square once she opened it. Since it

Chapter 73 11/15

would be beneficial to his business, Chuck thought he should find a way to make it happen.

"I'll be waiting for your update." The corners of Zelda's mouth curled up. Could he still be pretending?

"Okay, sure." Chuck nodded. Later, he would send a message to Yolanda Lane, telling her to monitor and concentrate on the leasing spaces. Yolanda has a proven track record of being efficient in her work, and she should get things done soon.

Soon, they arrived at the Porsche store. Chuck got out of the car, but Zelda also got off. He asked in confusion, "Zelda, weren't you headed the restaurant?"

"Can I have a look at it first? I want to see if your car is worth all that cash. Can I?" Zelda said.

Chapter 73 12/15

Chuck did not know how to answer her. How could Zelda not afford a car worth over four million dollars? It's not that she doesn't like it, she just preferred bigger cars. When Chuck and Zelda walked in, the manager had been waiting for them inside. He immediately took Chuck to his car and spent half a day telling him the basic knowledge of driving a sports car.

After days of driving around with his BMW, Chuck got the hang of it. In half a day, Chuck had mastered driving his new car. He felt so handsome and cool being behind the wheel. When he stepped on the accelerator, the roar of the engine was enough to drive him crazy.

Chuck laughed and felt that buying this car was an excellent decision. Chuck had already learned to appreciate his sports car. Now he has the reason to drive it more often.

Chuck thought, If I drive this car to Yvette's,

Chapter 73 13/15

what would she feel?"

After finishing the last procedures, Chuck parked his car next to Zelda's. She had been with Chuck the entire morning. Looking at Chuck's car also prompted her to own one of these cars. It was attractive and flashy.

Suddenly, Zelda received a call. After a few seconds, she panicked. "Mom, don't come over."

"Are you still hiding? Quincy told me you already found a new boyfriend and that you're sleeping together. Why don't you bring him home so I could meet him in person? Well, I don't expect you to make a move. I've just passed by your place with a few of my friends. Bring your boyfriend over to have dinner with us," Zelda's mother said.

"But, Mom..."

"I'm almost there. Tell your boyfriend about

Chapter 73 14/15

16:46 ■



it."

After hanging up the phone, Zelda stood frozen for a moment. What should I do? Zelda thought about it and walked to the side of Chuck's car, biting her lips. "Are you free later? I want to invite you to dinner."

Chapter 73 15/15



Chapter 74

Chuck Cannon originally wanted to invite Zelda Maine to dinner. Since Zelda kept him company at the workshop the whole morning, he planned to treat her to a meal.

How could he allow her to pay for his food?

"So, are you available tonight?" Zelda asked again in desperation.

Zelda was a little annoyed by all the nonsense chatter of her best friend, Quincy. Now things have gotten serious. Her mother had heard the news and rushed over. She could only ask Chuck to keep up with the act.

"I have a class in the afternoon," Chuck said.

"Can you ask for leave?" Zelda asked, her voice full of apprehension.

Chuck hesitated. The session he'd be

Chapter 74 1/15

skipping this afternoon was Yvette's class. If he skipped her period, she would be more annoyed. All the talk about cars last night had already aggravated her.

"What's the matter?" Chuck asked with interest.

Zelda had no choice but to tell Chuck the reason why her mother was here. Chuck was surprised after listening to it. Last time at Quincy Lowe's birthday, Chuck had pretended to be Zelda's boyfriend, but it was no trouble for him at all. He even kissed Zelda twice at that time.

Now that Chuck thought about it, he already had wild thoughts running in his mind.

"Just this time, please help me. My mother is already on her way." Zelda pleaded.

Chuck had no choice but to ask Zelda to wait while he contacted Yvette to inform her about

Chapter 74 2/15

the situation. Fortunately, Yvette picked up after two rings.

"You're skipping class, aren't you?"

Yvette's icy voice echoed loud and clear from the other end of the line. It was as if she already knew that Chuck had something up his sleeves, or else he wouldn't have called her.

"Uh, no. I just have something else to do."

"That still means you won't be attending my class. That is ditching schoolwork. Chuck Cannon, you're about to take the exam. Do you think you can pass?"

Chuck shook his head. He knew he wouldn't pass the quiz, but he couldn't admit that to her.

"Yvette, it's just..."

"It's your decision if you want to show up later

Chapter 74 3/15



or play hooky."

Chuck heaved a heavy sigh. Yvette had given her permission. "Thanks. I'll come to class next time."

"That's what you also said last time," Yvette sneered.

Chuck could feel his ears turning red because of embarrassment. Did he ever say that?

"Thank you." Chuck was too flustered to say anything else.

"I don't want your gratitude. Go and drive Zelda's Land Rover!"

Yvette hung up, leaving Chuck flabbergasted. What was Yvette thinking? Did she think he was using Zelda's car?

Zelda was all worked up. She called and asked where her mother was so she could make necessary preparations for dinner later.

Chapter 74 4/15

Zelda wanted them to dine in her restaurant since the ingredients there were fresh and safe for consumption. However, her mother refused. "No, Quincy mentioned that your boyfriend is an affluent man. I want to see how well off he is. Let him arrange the dinner."

"Mom, what are you planning to do?" Zelda was on the verge of breaking down.

"Nothing, I just want to have a good look at him."

Zelda's stomach was in knots. What could her mother want out of this? Zelda knew what was in her mother's mind. She must have thought Chuck was a con artist who wanted her money only. However, Chuck could afford to but the City Square on his own. It was worth hundreds of millions of dollars. Why would someone like Chuck want to deceive her? Her wealth could never compare to

Chapter 74 5/15



Chuck's total net worth.

"I'm almost at your restaurant. Remember, I'm not having dinner at your establishment. Let your boyfriend decide."

Then her mother put the phone down.

Zelda became motionless. She groaned and tried to compose herself. "How did it go?"

"I'm good. Let's go," Chuck said.

"My mom asked you to decide where we'll eat for dinner. But don't worry, I'll take care of the bill."

"It's fine. I can manage."

If it was up to Chuck to decide, he thought that his mother's hotel would be appropriate. It was a five-star hotel, and the food and service there should be outstanding. Chuck asked Zelda about the number of people coming over. Zelda said that there would be

Chapter 74 6/15

five of them, including her mother and two of her friends.

Chuck nodded in acknowledgment. He looked up Betty Bernard's phone number and made the call. After a few rings, he got through.

"Young Master," Betty answered politely.

"I have a few friends who want to stay over for a few nights. Can you arrange three presidential suites for me?"

"Young Master, kindly hold on for a moment."

Betty immediately went to the front desk to inquire about the rooms. After checking at the computer, Betty frowned. Due to several functions, the hotel seemed to be full of guests. The presidential suites have prior reservations and wouldn't be available for one week. The rooms expected to become vacant would be after two days.

Chapter 74 7/15

Apart from the suites, all of the luxury and deluxe rooms were also reserved. There were only a few single rooms left. The business of the hotel seemed to be booming.

"Young Master, I'm sorry, but all the presidential suites are unavailable." Betty said apologetically, "Can you please wait for a moment, Young Master? I'll see what I can do."

It didn't take her much effort to find a way. Chuck was indeed Karen Lee's precious son.

"There's no need for it. Are there any empty luxury rooms?" Chuck shook his head. He wouldn't want to affect the hotel's reputation.

"There's none."

Betty hesitated. Chuck had called her personally, and he was a valuable friend, so she couldn't let him down. "Young Master, do you think it's alright if I make other

Chapter 74 8/15

16:47

arrangements for you?"

Betty thought that she could call in a favor. The standard there was also quite notable, and the Young Master would still be satisfied.

"Sure, go ahead."

"Well, Young Master, please wait for a moment. I will call you again later."

"Alright. Is there any table reserved for us for dinner at the hotel?" Chuck inquired.

"Yes, definitely, Young Master. Don't worry."

"Well, I'll see you later."

"Sure."

After hanging up the call, Chuck thought about meeting his 'mother-in-law' for the first time. He would undoubtedly leave a bad impression if he drove a sports car since such a vehicle equated to madness. He didn't want

Chapter 74 9/15

his 'mother-in-law' to have the wrong notion about him.

He had to execute well. Chuck got out of his car, which surprised Zelda. "Don't you want to drive?"

"This kind of car will make Auntie feel that I'm not mature enough. How can she be at ease to hand you over to me?" Chuck smiled.

Chuck's statement blew Zelda away. His words were a little too direct, but she did not hate it.

Chuck also felt that something was wrong with his words, so he added in a hurry, "Relax. It's just kidding."

Zelda smiled awkwardly. "Let's use my car then."

Chuck made no objections. He told Zelda that the hotel and the dinner venue were all set.

Chapter 74 10/15

Zelda nodded in acknowledgment. Besides, she would handle all the expenses.

Before leaving, Chuck dropped by the store and greeted the manager, asking if he could park his car there for an extra day. The manager politely consented. Chuck walked out of the building and got into Zelda's car.

Zelda drove Chuck to her restaurant.

At the entrance of Zelda's restaurant, a Mercedes Benz slowly pulled up not far away from the restaurant.

There were three women in their forties and fifties inside the car. One of them was Zelda's mother, Manny Lowe. She was the one sitting behind the wheel. Manny's outfit made her look serious and intimidating. Her two friends at the backseat seemed very different from her. They were gorgeously elegant. They had the look of mature women but wore clothes

Chapter 74 11/15

like young ladies. One of them wore a pair of stilettos, aviator sunglasses, and her hair looked stylish, dyed to a bluish hue. She donned a pair of hot pants, hiding her long legs that stretched for a mile while the other woman wore tight jeans.

Their scents were a combination of peach and vanilla, and an undeniable charm was evident in their eyes. The air smelled like blooming flowers during springtime.

"Manny, how old is your son-in-law?" The woman in tight jeans asked Manny.

"I'm not sure. I only know that he's quite rich." Manny's tone was gentle. She did not care about his fortune. She just didn't want her daughter to be involved with a cheater. Her daughter was almost 30 years old. Manny would always worry about her daughter while she's single.

Chapter 74 12/15

"What do you mean rich? A few million dollars? Ten million dollars?" The woman in tight jeans couldn't help asking.

"I guess it's just about ten million dollars,"
Manny said. Quincy Lowe didn't tell her much.
She just declared that her daughter Zelda already had a boyfriend.

"Isn't that too little? Zelda has close to billions of dollars, right?" The woman in hot pants shook her head.

"Almost."

"How can it be then? Zelda is such a smart girl. She should at least find a boyfriend who has hundreds of millions saved."

"I think they're on the same level. At least, it's a perfect match. Don't you think so?"

"My daughter doesn't care about all this." Manny knew her daughter very well.

Chapter 74 13/15

"That's a big deal. I've watched Zelda grow up. She's so charming and smart. Finding a guy like this will be a great loss for her."

"Yes, I know some people here. I'll hook her up with this guy later."

While the two women chatted, Manny just kept mum. All she did was wait.

After a while, Manny saw her daughter's car approaching. Manny opened the door and got out of her car, and the two women also came out.

When they saw Zelda and Chuck, they immediately shook their heads. The woman in hot pants said, "Why did he come here in Zelda's car? He doesn't own one?"

"Not even a car? Is he a swindler? He's worse than being poor. He doesn't have any money at all!" The woman in tight jeans murmured.

Chapter 74 14/15

When Chuck and Zelda came over, the two women looked even more surprised. "Manny, it's over. Is Zelda's boyfriend a teenager? Is he still a student?"

"Of course, he is either studying or working. Sigh, I think this kid must have cheated Zelda. He doesn't even have a car, so he had to come here in his girlfriend's car. He's not someone Zelda could count on."

The two women looked at Chuck and were instantly displeased.

Chapter 74 15/15



Initially, Manny did not put her friends' scornful words to heart. As long as her daughter liked the guy, she would be fine with anything. But now, something was wrong.

My dear daughter, you should have set a standard and limit in choosing someone to love. You should not burden yourself. He doesn't even have a car, and you need to take him here. Both of you don't even look like a good match.

He looks younger than you by seven years. He must have other intentions.

Manny's expression shifted unpleasantly.

"How could Zelda find such a boyfriend? Manny, talk some sense into your daughter. She's young and beautiful, finding a more suitable boyfriend will be an easy thing for

Chapter 75 1/15



her."

"Now, this kid is most likely living off Zelda. Sigh, people nowadays have no shame at all. We need to stop them now. If they sleep together and Zelda gets pregnant, then we'll have a huge headache later."

The two women kept on talking. Manny grew more afflicted with the things she heard.

How can my daughter be with such a young kid? He's too unreliable. I have to talk to her.

"Mom, Auntie Helen, Auntie Wanda." Zelda came over with Chuck. She addressed them as 'Auntie's as they were her mother's closest friends.

The three women stared at Chuck up and down. The woman with tight jeans folded her hands on her chest and rolled her eyes at Chuck.

Chapter 75 2/15

This kid knows how to present himself well. He's handsome, quite young, fashionable, and almost the same age as the guy she would usually go for in a club. She could even say that people like him are suitable only for fun. If he wanted something else, there's no way he could get it.

"This is my boyfriend, Chuck Cannon," Zelda introduced with a smile.

"Hello, Aunties." Chuck greeted them.

The more Manny looked at Chuck, the more grumpy she became. She frowned and nodded.

Zelda realized that her mother and two aunts were not happy. She also felt helpless, so to break the ice, she said, "Mom, aunties, let's go eat dinner first. We've already booked a place for dinner."

"Did you make the reservation, or did he do

Chapter 75 3/15



it? Manny asked.

"It's Chuck's decision, Mom."

"Him? He didn't pick a budget restaurant, did he? I heard that many cheap restaurants cook with dirty oil to save their costs."

"That's so disgusting. From the looks of him, he must've chosen a low-end restaurant. I won't eat at such a place. I didn't come all the way here just to greasy eat oil from a ditch."

The two women shook their heads and became even more disappointed with Chuck.

Manny scowled.

"Mom, Chuck reserved a good place," Zelda said.

"Zelda, it's not easy for us going here, so we can't eat anything random, okay? Forget it. Just ask your boyfriend to cancel the reservation. I'm quite picky, let me decide on

Chapter 75 4/15

dinner." The woman with hot pants shook her head in disbelief.

She had been here last time, and a friend invited her to have dinner in a hotel. The hotel was of the highest standard, and the entrees were delicious. She wanted to go there.

Otherwise, how nasty would it be if she ate a dish made with gutter oil?

"Auntie..." Zelda found herself unable to defend Chuck. Their actions made Chuck look bad, and she felt a little guilty.

"Let her decide," Manny said. She knew that her two friends were very particular about this.

Zelda sobbed and said to Chuck, "I'm so sorry."

"It's okay." Chuck didn't mind. If he went somewhere else for a meal, he wouldn't have

Chapter 75 5/15

to bother his mother's hotel staff anymore.

"I've booked the place. Let's go. The dishes there are very delicious, and the ingredients are fresh. You will feel safe and fulfilled if you eat them. It's not something that a typical restaurant can rival with." The woman with hot pants said while storing her VIP card at the same time.

The woman intentionally glanced at Chuck.

I looked forward to nothing. I thought you would book an expensive hotel. Surprisingly, I have to pay for it myself. I'll let you take advantage of me this time. Let me show you what a good meal looks like.

"Get in the car."

Manny sat in the car, and the two women followed her in.

"I'm truly sorry." Zelda felt responsible for all

Chapter 75 6/15



the confusion and disgrace.

Zelda thought that her mother might be frustrated with Chuck's age, but she did not expect that her mother and aunties would judge Chuck for having no money. She never saw that coming. If she had known this, she should have let Chuck drive his newly bought BMW.

"I'm fine." Chuck shook his head, opened the car door, and settled in.

Zelda sighed and followed suit. She had no clue about the restaurant her aunt had arranged.

Manny had already pulled away from the curb. Zelda also started the ignition and followed behind her mother's car.

She felt uncomfortable because she thought that her two aunts were so hateful towards Chuck. But why?

Chapter 75 7/15

Chuck thought that since someone else had made a different plan, he would call Betty to cancel the preparations.

His call got connected.

"Young Master, are you here already?" Betty's voice sounded on the phone.

"No, I'm not coming. We will be going somewhere else to eat," Chuck said.

"Okay, Young Master."

On the other end of the line, Betty put down her mobile phone. She had just come out of the hotel's kitchen. She thought there must be a Michelin restaurant in a five-star hotel.

Betty anticipated that Chuck was about to come over for dinner, so she deliberately brought out a bottle of Lafite 1982, three Australian lobsters, and prepared an exceptional cuisine for him and his guests.

Chapter 75 8/15

Since Chuck canceled just now, she had to deal with these ingredients. She hesitated for a moment and went back to the kitchen.

.....

"Hey, where are we headed?" The woman with tight jeans asked in the car.

"A five-star hotel called Hotel Luna. The seafood there is superb and very gratifying."

"That's not bad. The restaurants in five-star hotels are usually exceptional. They must be much better than the one planned by Zelda's boyfriend."

"You're still talking about her boyfriend? We ended up having to book the restaurant ourselves. Damn."

Manny did not say a word as she felt so humiliated. She sighed in her heart, thinking what a big disappointment her daughter's

Chapter 75 9/15

boyfriend had been.

"Manny, that's the hotel directly upfront. I've been there last time." The woman with hot pants pointed to the exterior of the building.

"Okay." Manny drove over the entrance, and a security guard immediately approached them with a smile.

Manny felt relieved and followed the guard into a parking space.

"See, this place is way better. And this is how a five-star service should be. This is the kind of high-end place where we should eat. I don't want to eat anywhere else."

"It's not so bad. This hotel looks decent!"

The two women were all praises, and they were also looking forward to it. After all, they were starving.

Chuck began to feel strange. "Is this the place

Chapter 75 10/15

that your aunt has selected? Isn't this my mom's hotel? What a coincidence!"

Chuck suddenly smiled. Zelda followed the security guard's lead to the car park. She couldn't contain her surprise as well. She had been here last time, but she did not expect to return after a few days.

After parking the car, the two of them came down and walked toward Zelda's mother and her aunties.

The five of them went straight inside. The hotel's restaurant was next to the main entrance. The hotel looked modern, and there was a receptionist at the door to welcome them with a smile.

"Are there five of you?" the receptionist asked politely.

"Yes, there's five of us. I've put a reservation on the phone just now." The woman with hot

Chapter 75 11/15



pants said.

"Okay. You're Miss Wanda?" the receptionist inquired gently.

"Yes, I'm a member here. I came here last time." The woman with hot pants said proudly.

"Yes, we have reserved seats for you. Please come in." The receptionist took them inside with Chuck following at the back.

"Wow, business here is good." The woman with tight jeans looked impressed.

"That's right. You can't find a seat if you're not a member here." The woman with hot pants said. When she was on the phone just now, the receptionist said there were no seats left. Still, she immediately reserved seats for the group after the woman mentioned her membership number.

Chapter 75 12/15

When they reached their table, everybody sat down, and the waiter began to introduce the menu.

Chuck looked around and thought, "This is terrific. My mother is so good at managing the hotel. All the staff assists the customers with a ready smile. How did she do this? I'll have to ask her about this later."

"Zelda, what do you want to eat?" The woman with hot pants asked.

"Chuck, have a look," Zelda said.

"Forget it, I'll decide for everyone." The woman in hot pants grabbed the menu and thought, Let him order? What if he orders something expensive? He should already be grateful that he can eat here."

The woman carefully studied the menu for a while and ordered the dishes. The waitress took the list and said, "Kindly wait for your

Chapter 75 13/15

orders." Then she immediately went to the kitchen. However, when she turned around, she suddenly noticed Chuck. This guy looked so familiar. She subconsciously thought about it and was immediately shocked. This guy was the one at the banquet last time.

The waitress immediately went to look for Manager Bernard.

"The seafood here is very delicious. You should eat more of it later. After all, someone may not have been here in this kind of place." The woman with hot pants snickered with a hint of sarcasm in her tone.

The woman with tight jeans smirked, but Manny flushed in distress. She grew even more cautious for her daughter to find such a boyfriend.

Zelda was raving mad, but Chuck didn't mind it at all.

Chapter 75 14/15

The waitress came out of the kitchen and happened to see Betty.

"Madam, the man from before has come," the waitress said in a low voice.

"The man? Who?" Betty Bernard followed the waitress in confusion. When she saw Chuck from a distance, she felt a sudden alarm. "Why did the Young Master come here? Who ordered their food just now?"

"A woman named Miss Wanda. She's a member here," said the waitress.

Betty took a look at their orders. All the dishes were typical courses. She commanded, "Call the kitchen staff to prepare the three Australian lobsters. We'll bring them over later. Also, go to the cellar and bring the Lafite 1982 here. Remember to chill the wine now."

Chapter 75 15/15

Chapter 76

Manny and her two best friends kept staring at Chuck. Her two friends were really mad at Chuck the more they looked at him. Manny decided to remain silent and soon the dishes were served.

There were all kinds of seafood that smelled incredibly tempting.

"Mom, aunties, please help yourself." Zelda said.
As a restaurateur herself, she was quite satisfied with the dishes she saw on the table.

It was all very appetizing.

She served shrimps to Manny and two of her aunties. She also served one into Chuck's bowl and then whispered, "Eat more."

Chuck was stunned at first. But he knew if a gorgeous lady served him food, he must eat them and so he did straight away.

Zelda was a bit weirded out. That move made it seem... a little too intimate!

She had never personally picked up food for any men before, but it felt good to do it for the first time. Zelda watched Chuck as he ate and it reminded her of the time they kissed. Did this mean that they were kissing indirectly then?

Manny frowned at the sight of their intimate gesture. She had thought that they were not a

Chapter 76 1/9

good match, so she certainly would not allow her daughter to continue to fall further into this abyss.

"Girl, what does Chuck do for a living?" Manny asked.

The lady with tight jeans and the lady with hot pants looked up immediately at Chuck. What could he be doing for a living? He didn't even have a car, so what else could he do for a living? He must either be a nine to five salaried worker or an unemployed loser.

"I'm still studying," Chuck responded.

Zelda, who was about to say something, was startled.

"Still studying?" Manny was getting even more upset. Their age gap was too huge, that would mean almost a seven or eight years difference.

"No wonder. So Zelda, how did you guys know each other?" The woman with tight jeans asked with a smile.

"Maybe they met each other through his part-time job." The woman with hot pants said.

"If that's the case, doesn't that mean the employee is now dating his boss?"

Manny felt even more embarrassed. "Oh my, what are you doing, my dear daughter?"

"No, he wasn't a part-timer at my restaurants." Zelda was angry.

Chapter 76 2/9

Yet, she could not show it too openly because they were her elders afterall. She had to be respectful.

"No? Then how did you get to know each other?"

The woman with tight jeans added, "Well, Zelda, I didn't mean to be asking too much. So if that's the case, can I ask where the place he just reserved for dinner is then?"

"Exactly, this shouldn't be a problem, right? I really want to know what kind of place he has reserved for us! Will it be more high class than this place?" The woman in hot pants was very 'curious' while enjoying the seafood.

Now that she knew Chuck was a student, she was even more convinced of her opinion. She thought that Chuck must have reserved a table at a low-class restaurant. How could they be dining at a restaurant that costs less than a hundred bucks per pax? It was too cheap!

Fortunately, she had booked this restaurant way ahead. Otherwise, she'd probably get a stomach ache if she dined at those kinds of cheap places. The woman in hot pants was frightened at this thought and realized she had made the right choice.

The more Manny looked at Chuck, the more she found Chuck less pleasing to the eye.

Zelda was really helpless.

"The place I booked was..." Chuck paused as he

Chapter 76 3/9

saw the waiter was coming their way to serve some food.

"Where was it? Why didn't you finish your sentence? The place you booked was? Was it here?" The woman with hot pants said disdainfully.

"Do you know how expensive the food is here? It would cost around seven thousand dollars for their meal from what she just ordered. How could a student like you book a place like this?"

"How generous! This place is very expensive. I doubt that even if you pooled your months worth of living expenses, could you afford a meal here." The woman in tight jeans sneered.

Manny frowned, "Tell us then, where exactly did you book?"

"Here. This was the place I booked," Chuck said.

Zelda was surprised since she thought that Chuck had chosen other restaurants.

However, Manny's face turned cold and she was very unhappy.

The woman with hot pants sneered. "What a coincidence that you've chosen this place too!"

Her tone was particularly harsh when she said "coincidence".

"Yea, what a coincidence! For bookings like this in a five-star place, they always ask for your membership card. Since you said you've booked

Chapter 76 4/9

this place, why don't you show me your membership card then?"

Chuck shook his head. He did not have a membership card.

"If you don't have a membership card, how did you make a reservation then? Stop bragging!" The woman in hot pants shook her head disdainfully.

"Can't I make a reservation without a membership card?" Chuck asked.

"You don't even understand the rules of the restaurants in a five-star hotel, so please stop lying, could you? Who do you think you are to be able to book a place like this with a simple phone call? Are you kidding me?"

"That's right. The hotel management needs to avoid prank calls. So to book a place like this, you need to either know someone internally or be a membership card holder, alright?"

"He doesn't look like he understands anything. It's not that shameful to be telling the truth, so then why are you lying? Even if you're lying, you could've made up a better story. Young man, is that how you lied to Zelda?" The woman in tight jeans said.

"Men these days love to live on women's support. They only say sweet things and don't really put effort in getting a proper job. These guys are useless. Zelda, for your own good, I advise you to

Chapter 76 5/9

revise your decision! Finding a boyfriend is a matter of your lifelong happiness, you can't just take it lightly."

Pak!

Manny was getting angrier and angrier as she listened to their conversation. She was extremely embarrassed. She pounded the table, stood up, and said, "I'm done!"

"Mom!" Zelda hurriedly stood up.

"Why would you get a boyfriend like him? I'm very disappointed in you!" Manny shook her head.

"Mom, Chuck is..."

"What's with Chuck? I will ignore his young age, but he's full of nonsense too. Tell me, how is he reliable at all?" Manny was really upset. Her daughter was an outstanding young woman, so how could she have fallen in love with a good-fornothing like him?

"Mom, you misunderstood. Chuck has..."

"Has what?" Manny glared at Zelda. "Let me tell you something. I hate people who lie the most. He's not honest! You can't rely on people like this! He said he had reserved a table here. So where's the membership card? I'll believe you if he shows it!"

"Oh Manny, he doesn't have it. So how is he ever going to be able to show it? He's just pretending and lying. Seeing how I've chosen such a good

Chapter 76 6/9

place, he decided to lie as well. But he's not good at lying because he doesn't even know how it all works here! We've unveiled his lies!" The woman with hot pants said disdainfully.

The woman with tight jeans also sneered. "It couldn't really be like what I thought earlier that he was a male prostitute right?"

"Show it. Ask him to show it!" Manny was aggressive.

The two women were watching how the show was going to go on. No matter what, they could not let Zelda be with a loser like this.

"Isn't it an absolute mismatch for a talented woman to be with a conman? "

Zelda sighed and turned around to apologize to Chuck. And right at this moment, three waiters brought forward the three plates of lobsters.

The smell was phenomenal! There was even a waiter who brought over a bottle of red wine.

"Please enjoy your food!" The waiter said politely.

Manny and the other two stood stunned, the woman in hot pants was taken aback. Who ordered these three lobsters? She didn't order them, and that wine... The woman in hot pants picked up the bottle doubtfully. It was a 1982 Lafite Rothschild, an authentic one in fact!

"We didn't order these things!" She said.

Chapter 76 7/9

"Yes, it was pre-ordered by this gentleman." The waiter said in a respectful manner while looking at Chuck.

"What? He actually booked a table here?"

Those three women were absolutely shocked. How could this be possible? The three Australian lobsters in this humongous size would cost several thousands. But the highlight was the bottle of red wine. It was the authentic 1982 Lafite Rothschild. It was one of those priceless wines in the market. It was even marked at eight thousand dollars a bottle at one point. Now that it's sold in a five-star hotel, it would at least cost more than a hundred thousand dollars!

Did he really book all these? The three women couldn't believe it!

Zelda was stunned. Did Chuck know the boss of this place? Since he said he didn't have a membership card he must be an acquaintance of some sort.

"Did he really book this place?" Manny asked seriously.

"Yes, this gentleman is a VIP of our hotel." The waiter said respectfully.

Manny looked at Chuck again, and the woman in hot pants immediately said, "Oh, I know now, you must be spending Zelda's money with all the expensive food you ordered, right?"

Chapter 76 8/9

"Exactly, this guy doesn't even have a car. How could he have the money to order all these expensive foods? You're just showing off with a woman's money!" The woman in tight jeans said in an even more disdainful tone. That must have been it.

How shameless!

Manny frowned. If this was really the case, she would be really disappointed with her daughter. How could she have fallen in love with someone like this? Were there no other men in the world?

Chapter 76 9/9

Chapter 77

Manny and both her friends kept staring at Chuck Cannon. How shameless of him! How could he feel so great about using a woman's money?

"Men these days are all so thick-skinned?"

"Auntie, don't say that, Chuck is not like what you said." Zelda was getting frustrated.

The woman in hot pants tried to convince her. "Zelda, stop talking. We are here to help you. We're more experienced in this field than you. We can tell what he wants to do with all these small gestures. He has been sweet talking to you right? Don't trust him, just break up with him! I'll find you someone that is a hundred times better than him."

"Yes, Zelda, this kid is just pretending to be rich with your money, yet still acting so bold. How shameless can he be?"

"You..." Zelda was furious. However, Chuck reached out and patted her hands, indicating that she should not be angry.

Zelda felt helpless and was on the verge of breaking down. Her heart was filled with guilt. After all, she was the one who had begged Chuck to come over. Now that he was being attacked by her two aunties, she was absolutely apologetic for Chuck.

Chapter 77 1/9

Chuck looked at them and said calmly, "No, I don't need to pay to eat here!"

Manny was even more furious!

The woman in tight jeans sneered, "Haha! That's so funny. You really don't realize how much nonsense you're talking. How do you even say such things? Well, since you said you don't need to pay to eat here, tell me then, who are you and why don't you need to pay to eat here?"

"Don't bother, he definitely doesn't have an answer for it. I told you he was just bragging. This meal is worth thousands of dollars. Do you think you really don't have to pay? Who do you think you are?" The woman in hot pants sneered.

How ridiculous! She definitely wouldn't believe Chuck Cannon's words.

"It's true that this gentleman doesn't need to pay to eat here." Someone announced from afar. Betty Bernard, who was wearing a work uniform, walked over.

The three women frowned altogether.

Zelda was quite surprised. She had seen Betty before. She was the woman in suit from the banquet last time who brought in hundreds of people with a mere snap. Was she the manager here? Did Chuck know the owner of this hotel?

"Is she Chuck's friend?" Zelda wondered.

Chapter 77 2/9

"Young..." Betty looked at Chuck respectfully, but Chuck waved his hand instead.

Betty understood it immediately and suppressed the "Master" that she was about to say.

"May I know if you have any comments about our services?" Betty asked with a calm face.

"Who is he?" Manny asked.

"An esteemed guest, he is the VIP of our hotel!" Betty said.

Manny and the ladies were becoming more suspicious. "Is that even true?"

The woman in hot pants looked at Chuck a few more times. If he was the VIP of the hotel, why would he not have a car? She was ridiculed.

"And there is no need to pay for all these food and wine?" The woman with tight jeans asked tentatively. After all, that was a meal worth so much money. What kind of VIP could get everything free of charge?

"Yes, this gentleman doesn't need to pay for any expenses here," Betty answered.

This time, Manny and the two ladies were in absolute disbelief by Betty's answer. Was Chuck really a friend to the hotel's owner?

"Do you still have any questions?"

"No."

Chapter 77 3/9

"Ok, please enjoy yourself." Betty gave Chuck a light nod and left the room.

Manny and the ladies continued staring at Chuck again.

"Mom, come on, let's eat." Zelda breathed a sigh of relief and gave Chuck a grateful look. Chuck shook his head.

Manny and the ladies took a glance at each other. They started eating but behaved a little bit more cautious this time.

Chuck had never tried a lobster this big before either, so he indulged himself in it.

After a satisfying meal, the woman in hot pants looked at the bottle of red wine that has yet to finish, she asked, "There's still half of this wine left. Don't waste it. Can you help me ask if I can take it home?"

"Sure you can," Chuck said flatly.

She put it away that instant. The woman in tight jeans envied her and added softly that she would drink it later in the evening.

"Let's go then." The woman in hot pants said. She was a little nervous. "This meal costs two hundred thousand dollars. Can we really leave just like this?"

"Yes, Auntie, let's go." Zelda nodded.

The five of them came out of the hotel. Manny and the ladies were dubious of what just happened.

Chapter 77 4/9

The lady in tight jeans became nervous as she saw Betty chasing after them. "We're done for now. Is she asking us to pay?"

But to her surprise, Betty only said something in Chuck's ear. Chuck nodded slightly, and then Betty returned after asking him to be careful.

There was no mention of money in the process. It was a free meal, for real!

Manny and the ladies were taken aback once again! Who exactly was Chuck Cannon?

"The accommodation is all ready," Chuck said. Betty had chased after them earlier because of this, but it sounded like they were going to stay in the woods of some sort.

Probably some kind of wilderness resort. He had never been there himself either.

"Then let's get some rest tonight and see how it goes tomorrow," suggested the lady in tight jeans.

Manny and the other lady nodded. They made sure to get in the car with Zelda and keep an eye on her.

Zelda and Chuck got in the car and asked where they were going, Chuck responded, "The Hill Hotel!"

Zelda was stunned. She has heard of this place before, but she had never been there and it sounded like a decent place. With the navigation all set, she started driving to their destination..

Chapter 77 5/9

Manny followed behind them in another car.

"Who exactly is Zelda's boyfriend?" The woman in hot pants could no longer hold back her curiosity.

"Maybe he is in fact quite rich, but he doesn't really have a car so maybe not that rich. It's always connections that pull the strings." The woman in tight jeans suggested.

"No wonder. I really don't believe that a five-star hotel can allow a free meal no matter what you order. His parents probably know the owner of this hotel that's why. Of course it's fine to let these young lads dine in for free a few times, but I won't believe that they can do this all the time. It was over 100,000 dollars for just one meal, who would really allow that?"

"That's for sure. See, we had a free meal at the hotel earlier, but not a free room. If everything was free of charge, why didn't he get us rooms at Hotel Luna just now? Why bother with the commute? From my analysis, he could only get these free experiences once or twice. Just like using credit cards, he has overused the card with that expensive meal this time, and since the owner couldn't really say anything, it meant the chances of this happening for the second time would be nearly impossible."

The two young women kept on muttering and looking as disdainful as ever.

Manny remained silent. She just felt that Chuck had

Chapter 77 6/9

surprised her a little. At least he wasn't lying just now.

"Look, am I right? He really isn't that rich. He's booked us a place so hidden in the woods. Is this some kind of national park?" The woman in hot pants complained while shaking her head.

"This is such a lousy place. It's packed with so many random people. Is it even safe to be staying here? If I had known earlier, I would have book a place on my own. You've changed my thoughts on you earlier, yet you've turned it back to ground zero once again, how frustrating..."

The two women kept on muttering.

Without saying a word, Manny followed her daughter into the hotel. There were very few people there. It was a resort of some sort. Manny was also getting disappointed. Sure enough, he was not that great after all! Otherwise, he wouldn't have booked a place like this.

She sighed.

"Damn it. We have to be extra cautious at night. Oh my god, this place is so remote. Please don't tell me that there's no wi-fi connection here."

"Do you think there is? This is literally the middle of nowhere like some sort of national park, how would you expect there to be wi-fi? Just use your phone data. Oh my, how disappointing. I really hate staying in these kinds of places! Am I a farmer or

Chapter 77 7/9

something?"

The two women muttered away with tones full of disdain and dissatisfaction.

Manny didn't say anything. The three got out of the car and followed her daughter in. She was quite tired after the whole day out and she was somewhat getting sleepy.

The hotel receptionist arranged the stay for the three of them. Zelda informed them that she would pick them up for breakfast the next morning. Manny and the ladies nodded and followed the receptionist in.

Chuck had a look around and thought this place was rather decent and elegant. Betty seemed to have a good eye.

"Let me send you back," Zelda said.

Chuck agreed. He got into Zelda's car and watched Zelda as she drove. When he fixed his eyes on her long legs that were perfectly revealed as she was wearing shorts, Chuck had some imagination going on, especially from the photos he had seen lately of Lara Jean and Yvette Jordan's behinds. Chuck could feel something wrong going on down there. So he attempted to cover it with his hand over a cough.

It made Zelda feel embarrassed. She could see Chuck's reaction through the corner of her eyes. Of course she knew what Chuck was hiding? Young

Chapter 77 8/9

men these days, how energetic are they exactly?

Yet, she pretended nothing had happened and carried on driving.

After a while, Chuck suddenly asked, "Sister Zelda, can you please help me?"

Zelda suddenly froze. "Help? What do you want me to do for you?"

Chapter 77 9/9

Chapter 78

All of a sudden, the car became dead quiet.

Chuck was a bit clueless. Why was Zelda looking at him like that?

Chuck wanted Zelda's help, so that she could speak to Yvette to get her to open up. He wanted Zelda to, from time to time, give Yvette some advice. And in the meantime, help him to ask Yvette what she thought of him.

The two of them had met over a meal and seemed to have had a good chat after all. Moreover, since they were both women and Zelda was a smart lady, it wouldn't be too hard for her to ask those questions.

Then it should be rather easy for Zelda to get the answer Chuck wants.

Chuck wanted Zelda to help him out about Yvette, but Zelda seemed a bit confused. She remained silent for a few seconds as if she was battling with herself internally. Eventually, she sighed and parked the car on the quiet road side and unfastened her seat belt.

Then she reached out her hand...

Chuck was absolutely stunned. What was she going to do? He was dumbfounded.

Two minutes later.

Chapter 78 1/9

Zelda pulled out a few tissue papers and did not say a word. Within twenty seconds, she wrapped the tissues in a plastic bag, stepped out of the car and threw the bag away. When she returned, she buckled up her seat belt and drove away slowly without saying a word.

Zelda didn't say a word throughout the whole process, as if it didn't happen. But what Chuck experienced earlier...was indescribable.

Chuck lowered his head to look at his pants. He was stunned and suddenly felt embarrassed.

He didn't expect that Zelda would misunderstand what he meant and actually help him out with this 'issue'. Besides, it all happened too fast. Would Zelda look down on him from now on?

Chuck was very confused and nervous. This was a man's dignity after all.

What sort of feelings did he really have for Zelda? Chuck couldn't quite figure it out himself. In fact, the two times Chuck had kissed Zelda, he could still remember how it felt very clearly.

And Chuck did dream of her later on. It was a vivid dream. When Chuck first saw Zelda, her ladylike charm attracted him completely.

Chuck might have had some feelings for Zelda since. Besides, he had kissed her and touched her. Chuck had memorized those feelings. But did he really fancy her? He was still confused.

Chapter 78 2/9

Anyway, the first thing that came to Chuck's mind every night was Yvette. Chuck felt a little guilty with that thought. "Is this considered cheating?"

"Yep, absolutely."

But for what just happened, it was impossible for Yvette to find out. Chuck would definitely not tell anyone, and Zelda, who was still remaining quiet, would definitely not tell either. Those two minutes from earlier had now become a secret between Chuck and Zelda only.

And it was a secret that could never be shared.

However, when Chuck stole a glance at Zelda, he found that she was as calm as a millpond, as if nothing had happened at all. She was still driving, with a safe and stable speed.

Chuck heaved a sigh of relief. Zelda must have just taken him as a younger brother, and she was just helping to solve the issue without much thought of it. After all, she was one who believed in remaining single.

When the car arrived at the residential neighbourhood, they got out of the car, entered the elevator, and came out together. No word was spoken throughout that whole process, it was extremely quiet. It was rather...

Chuck couldn't hold it any longer, "Sister Zelda, tomorrow..."

"Yea, I'll call you tomorrow morning. I might have to

Chapter 78 3/9

bother you for another day, so please get some rest." Zelda entered her home as she spoke.

Soon, Chuck heard the sound of the door opening and closing. Zelda has returned to her own home. Chuck was silent for a moment. He entered his own apartment and went in to take a good bath. He recalled that experience that Zelda gave him earlier. It was so incredible. He thought,

"So am I considered as her 'friend with benefits' now?

Chuck was a little anxious and nervous. After a long time of hesitation, he lay on his bed and went straight to sleep.

The night passed by in a blink. When Chuck got up in the morning, he still had to pretend to be Zelda's boyfriend, at least until her mother had gone back. Since he didn't have Yvette's class today, and because of the fact that exams were approaching, there weren't as many classes anymore. So he could still be hanging around for Zelda for another two days or so.

As he opened the door, Zelda was already waiting at the door. Why didn't she just knock?

Zelda seemed to be on a holiday today, so she was dressed quite casually. A T-shirt plus some tight yoga pants showed off her perfect body. She had her hair tied up, and some light make up on. Somehow she lost her mature ladylike look and transformed into a hip and fresh young graduate

Chapter 78 4/9

overnight!

Chuck was quite impressed, but he couldn't help looking at the hand that Zelda used to "help" him in the car yesterday. Her gorgeous hand felt incredible!

"Sister Zelda," Chuck called out.

"Yes." Zelda pressed a button for the elevator.

The two of them waited for the elevator.

There was no change in her expression. She seemed to be acting like nothing had happened yesterday. Chuck thought to himself, "If I tell her again tonight,

Sister Zelda, can you help me out?

What kind of reaction would she have? Would she help him without saying a word, just like last night?

To be honest, Chuck was a little excited.

They took the elevator and went to the parking lot.

Then Chuck's phone started ringing. He had a look at it. It was Yolanda calling and said that something was going on at the square. He wanted Chuck to go over and check it out.

Chuck hesitated for a moment since he was supposed to accompany Zelda.

"Do you have something to do? Then just go ahead. I will bring my mother and aunties around today. You did a great job yesterday." Zelda said as

Chapter 78 5/9

she saw Chuck's hesitation.

Chuck thought for a moment. "Why don't we have dinner together tonight?"

"Yea, anything would do." Zelda agreed and asked Chuck where he was going. She could drive him there.

Chuck refused with a head shake since her mother was staying somewhere quite far away. There was no need for her to do that.

"Well, I'll call you tonight then," Zelda said.

"Sure."

Chuck went out straight away and halted a taxi to go to the plaza.

Zelda stood there silently and watched for a while and eventually drove away to fetch her mother.

At Hill Hotel.

Manny and the ladies had already gotten up and left their room.

"Did you sleep well last night?"

"So-so. It's a bit quiet to be so far away from the city. The air is better. Nothing too impressive. It's not even convenient for some simple shopping."

"Yeah, I think it's not convenient to stay here too. It's too remote, but the bed is quite soft. There is wi-fi here too, surprisingly. But there's nothing else worth mentioning since it's probably some of those

Chapter 78 6/9

rooms that cost less than a few hundred bucks per night. Cheap stuff!"

The two young ladies shook their heads as they spoke about their opinions towards the hotel. Neither of them approved of it. Manny felt it was quite acceptable on the contrary. It felt like returning to nature and she had gotten some proper sleep last night.

"We'll go to the city later and have a good look around."

"Yea, it's too boring to be staying in places like this. I've been longing to go out."

"Why don't we have breakfast here? My daughter just called and said she's almost here," Manny suggested.

She saw that there was a restaurant downstairs. It wasn't too luxurious, but quite minimalist in fact. It was just breakfast so there was no need to be so picky.

"Forget it. I'm not going to have breakfast in a place like this. It's so far away from everything else and I don't think they would even have clean water. It's all muddy water from the mountains. How do we eat food cooked like that? Our tummies will get upset."

"I think it's better to eat elsewhere. The food here would be terrible."

The two women shook their heads, so Manny had

Chapter 78 7/9

no choice but to agree.

The three of them went out to wait. Zelda arrived after a while. When Zelda was about to get out of the car, the two women shook their heads immediately and said, "No need to get off your car. Let's go now."

"There seems to be free breakfast provided here, why don't..." Zelda said.

"How can we eat in such a place? Let's go to the city and have a proper meal." The two women said as they entered the car.

Zelda was quite clueless of what to do. And then they finally realized something.

"Hey, Zelda, where's your boyfriend?" Asked the woman with tight jeans.

Manny was wondering too, how come he was not here?

"He has something to do today, so he will join us at night." Zelda said while reversing her car.

Those three women had a look at each other.

Manny sat in the car.

The two women were annoyed and muttered with disdain.

"Not coming? I was right yesterday, wasn't I? He must be afraid that we would go to the hotel last night again, and since he couldn't get another free

Chapter 78 8/9

meal from the hotel, he came out with some reasons not to come."

"I think so too. We've already spent so much money yesterday. It's impossible to get another free meal today. Being all so pretentious, did he think we really couldn't tell?"

Chapter 78 9/9

Chapter 79

The two women were complaining with the fact that Chuck didn't join them.

"Who the hell does he think he is? Did he think we are some fools?"

"Exactly. He purposely didn't come because he was afraid that we would expose his lies yesterday! How can he say that he doesn't need to pay in hotels like that, but went missing after that? How hilarious?"

Without saying a word, Manny sighed and drove back to the city with Zelda.

When they arrived in the city, Zelda found a diner for breakfast.

They ordered the daily specials and had a wonderful breakfast.

"This is a real breakfast. These dishes are so exquisite! There are even custard buns. Look at them, so delicious."

"Exactly, this is delicious. I suspect the free breakfast in our hotel would've been some basic buns and baked beans. It can't compare with what we're having here for sure."

"Absolutely, what did you expect from a free breakfast? It's so much more enjoyable to be spending money on the food we actually enjoy,

Chapter 79 1/9

with so many varieties. Oh, I also want another custard bun. It's so delicious."

The two women kept on complimenting the food. They spent almost an hour just for breakfast. They left the restaurant after Zelda paid.

"Zelda, take us to the largest shopping plaza here. We want to look around and maybe do some shopping. Do you know how bored I was last night? There was nowhere else to go at night where we stayed. How disappointing!" The woman with hot pants said.

"Well, let's hop in the car then." Zelda thought for a moment and said.

"Oh wait, I saw a plaza on the map in my phone. It's very close to us, and it takes only ten minutes to walk there. Why don't we go to this place first and have a look around? We're quite full now so let's walk around." The woman in tight jeans seemed to be in a good mood, so she looked it up on her phone and suggested so.

"Let me see."

The woman in hot pants approached and immediately disagreed. "City Square? This name sounds so common. It must be some small and cheap place. I guess there is nothing interesting there. What's there to shop? We can't be there for just some cheap cafe or KFC right? It would be a complete waste of time, why go there?"

Chapter 79 2/9

She was very dissatisfied and unwilling.

"The name is very common, yes, but it's super close by. Since we've just eaten, let's go for a short walk. Look at my tummy, that muffin top is all coming out. Let's do some exercise."

"Really? Then my muffin top is out too. Well then, I'll take it as a way to help with digestion. But if there's no branded items, we will come back straight away ok? I don't want to waste time in that kind of place."

"Okay."

The two women immediately decided to go to City Square as a form of exercise.

Manny didn't have any objections. She agreed that they should all go for a walk after the meal.

Zelda was stunned. "To City Square?" She took a look at the place, it was quite close indeed. How did she even end up there without realizing?

"Zelda, why are you still standing there? Hurry up."
The woman in hot pants urged her.

Zelda came to her senses and strode over in her long legs. Soon, all of them arrived at the City Square.

The two women looked at each other and were immediately disappointed.

"What? So small? There are only five storeys, it's not even a third of the size of Wonder Plaza.

Chapter 79 3/9

There's not even an office building. Just look at it. It's so ugly. This plaza is too low class."

"That's right. This is the most useless place I've ever been. Forget it. Anyway, we're done walking and moving around. Let's go back and drive to the biggest shopping plaza. It's just going to be a waste of time to be staying here."

The two women complained again.

"This plaza is actually quite interesting. Let's go in and take a walk," Zelda said as she looked around.

"What's so interesting about it? Chanel, Versace, and Gucci, none of these branded stores are here. What's there to shop then? In my opinion, I don't think there is even Estee Lauder in there. Just some random stupid brands in there so there's literally nothing to shop for." The woman in tight jeans shook her head disdainfully.

"Are you kidding me? You want me to waste my time here? I might as well go home and sleep."

Zelda felt helpless.

"Why don't we go in and take a look?" Manny suddenly said.

"What's wrong with you, Manny? Do you really want to enter this lousy plaza?" The woman with hot pants was puzzled.

The three of them often went shopping, always in big shopping malls. Every time they would spend a

Chapter 79 4/9

couple tens of thousands of dollars. But in a lousy mall like this, even if they spent the whole day shopping and bought all the things they wanted, they probably couldn't spend enough money.

"Yes, let's just go somewhere else. Since we've walked so much, everything must be digested by now."

"But wait, I have a stomach ache. I want to use the toilet," Manny said awkwardly.

The two women looked at each other and smiled.

"If that's the case, then I'll go in and use the toilet as well."

"I'll go too. This kind of garbage plaza is only suitable for using the toilet. I won't go in unless I need the toilet. By the way, are there any tissues in your bag? It's a big difference compared to the high-end malls. Beware that there may be no toilet paper in the toilets."

"Yea I have some. Even if they had toilet paper, I wouldn't dare use it either. Who knows what trash toilet papers they use there? What if I get an allergic reaction afterwards?"

"That's right. What good toilet paper do you expect to have in this kind of place?"

The three women walked into City Square.

Zelda had no choice but to follow them.

Chapter 79 5/9

Chuck entered Yolanda Lane's office. In the past few days, the investment funds pumped into the plaza had been getting more significant. There were a lot of construction projects, renovation, cleaning facility upgrades and so on. It was getting much better than before. It felt comfortable to be growing at this pace. However, the money that he gave Yolanda before was almost used up.

Chuck was very satisfied. Yolanda had spent all his money wisely. She had used the least money to achieve the greatest results. So it was an absolutely sound decision to let Yolanda be the manager of the plaza.

But in a few days time, he would have to ask for more money from his mother again. Otherwise, the funds would run out but yet there were still so many things to do for the plaza. Otherwise, it would be very difficult to attract those big brands to come in and set up shop. If there were not many good brands, the plaza would not stand a chance to be popular.

This was the biggest headache for Chuck and Yolanda at the moment. Yolanda had already come up with a lot of proposals. They had discussed for some time and decided to follow Yolanda's design. Her method was quite novel and so they hoped it would work.

"Let's do as you say," Chuck said.

Chapter 79 6/9

[&]quot;Thank you." Yolanda smiled. Chuck had given her

the greatest authority here, and she was very happy with it. She eagerly wanted to bring in the crowd to the plaza as soon as possible.

But at this time, the walkie-talkie on the table made a sound. The voice sounded quite anxious. "Manager, manager, come to the second floor. Something happened."

"Wait a minute, I'll be right there!" Yolanda's face suddenly changed. She stood up immediately with the walkie-talkie.

Chuck was also surprised. He followed Yolanda out. As the boss of the plaza, he couldn't turn a blind eye to things that were happening there!

The two of them went downstairs straight away.

On the second floor elevator, people gathered around and were having fervent discussions. Someone seemed to be lying on the ground in pain.

"What's wrong with her?"

"She seemed to have tripped over earlier. She kept asking to see the person in charge of the plaza and said that the facilities installed here has caused her to trip over."

"Oh, was the fall serious?"

"Quite. She can't even get up so I guess the plaza's boss is going to get into some serious trouble."

The onlookers were discussing. The middle-aged woman lying on the ground was wailing, "What the

Chapter 79 7/9

hell! This garbage place! How can you make someone fall down from shopping? It's really painful... The boss is such a coward! I want to see him!"

The security guard had come over and wanted to help the lady up. The lady refused. "Tell your boss to come over. I want to find out from him what kind of garbage place this is!"

"Madam, please get up first. We'll take you to the hospital first." The security guard was rather helpless.

"What f*cking hospital! Did you think you can just send me to the hospital and get me over with? Ask your boss to come here!"

Among the crowd, Yolanda and Chuck squeezed in. Yolanda immediately walked over and said, "Hello, I am the manager of the plaza. Please allow us to send you to the hospital first."

There were too many people on the scene. She had to solve the problem as soon as possible. Otherwise, it would bring a bad reputation to the plaza.

"You're the manager, right? I was walking fine but then I've been tripped over by your lousy facilities. My entire body is in so much pain right now and my bones feel like they are about to break. What's the point of running such a lousy place? Aren't you just trying to hurt people?" The lady who was lying on the ground yelled in pain.

Chapter 79 8/9

"Please, we'll talk about it when you get up. We'll send you to the hospital first," Yolanda said.

"Do I look like I can still f*cking get up? My bones are almost broken." The lady shouted angrily.

Yolanda frowned. She could tell that the lady was doing it on purpose.

Chapter 79 9/9

Chapter 80

Yolanda reached out to check the lady's body but she was smacked away as soon as she approached. Her hand even got all red and swollen with that smack.

"You're not even a f*cking doctor. Why are you touching me?" The lady scolded in pain.

Yolanda frowned.

"Come on, what garbage plaza is this? You can make people trip over during their shopping. How would people want to come here for shopping? Don't come here, everyone. Maybe you will be the next one to fall!" The lady yelled from the floor.

"Exactly, there are a few places in the plaza that are undergoing construction at the moment, everywhere is like a mess, it's very dangerous for shoppers, in fact."

"I remember someone fell down last year too, and he broke one of his legs that time. I can't believe they're still not changing the safety measures after how serious that case was. See, someone fell down again today. Your boss is really too irresponsible. No matter what, I won't come again next time."

"Me too. I'm here to shop, not to be hospitalized. So I'm not coming anymore."

The onlookers were talking loudly, and many

Chapter 80 1/9

people declared that they didn't want to come to the plaza anymore either. Yolanda was frowning even more this time around. She was going to call the police to sort this out since there were surveillance cameras installed all around. She couldn't allow the crowd to be here any longer.

"Call the police!" Yolanda said to the security guard who was standing by her side.

The security guard took out his phone that instant. And then the lady who was still sitting on the floor started to cry even louder. "This lousy place made me fall down, don't come here anymore! Just don't come here anymore..."

"Please stop this, madam. Everything is under surveillance." Yolanda's tone was very cool.

"A lousy place with a rubbish boss!" The lady continued to yell and ignored what Yolanda just said. In a short while, more and more people were stopping by to watch.

Manny and the ladies came out of the bathroom.

"Look, what's the matter over there? Why are there so many people?" The woman in hot pants was puzzled.

"Something must have happened."

"Isn't it normal since this place is so lousy?" The woman in tight jeans said disdainfully.

"Let's go and have a look."

Chapter 80 2/9

"Yea let's go, I also want to see what's going on."

The three women went over there.

"By the way, Manny, where is Zelda?"

"She just received a call from the restaurant and went out to talk."

"Oh, that's great. If she's on the call, let's go over and have a look."

The three women squeezed in through the crowd. Suddenly, the two women were stunned, even Manny was shocked too.

"Why is Zelda's boyfriend here?"

.....

"Listen to me people. This plaza's lousy facilities caused me to trip over and then now they're forcing me to go to the hospital. I am supposed to be healthy and pain free, but now my whole body hurts. Did I deserve this? Does that mean that this plaza e is not going to take responsibility? This lousy place, it's rubbish." The lady was screaming in pain on the floor.

Yolanda was furious. "You want compensation, don't you?"

"What do you mean I want compensation? I was supposed to be healthy and pain free but then your lousy facilities made me trip over. Do you see how mistreated and unlucky I have been? This is all the fault of your management. If you are wrong, then

Chapter 80 3/9

you should take the responsibility! Compensation is a must!" The lady glared at Yolanda.

"Yeah, she fell down when she was walking here. It's the responsibility of the plaza's management. It's your responsibility to send her to the hospital and pay her compensation."

"I also think it's necessary to compensate her."

The onlookers were chattering away once again.

"Oh, how much do you want the compensation to be?" Meanwhile, Chuck asked emotionlessly.

"My entire body is now in pain, and my bones are broken too. Thirty thousand. I want you to compensate me thirty thousand for my losses!" The lady said.

Yolanda was even getting angrier. How dare this woman try to blackmail them!

"Thirty thousand dollars?" Chuck touched his nose.

"Yes, it can't be any less. I have to go to the hospital for a check-up too! My leg must be broken now. It hurts really really bad. This lousy place with horrible facilities made me fall down, absolute shit..." The lady yelled again. The crowd of onlookers was growing from what was happening.

"I think thirty thousand dollars is too little. Why don't we pay you a little more?" Chuck said.

The lady who was still on the floor was stunned. The onlookers were also very surprised. What did

Chapter 80 4/9

he mean? He wanted to compensate more?

Yolanda glanced at Chuck and said, "Right, I'll bring some cash over."

Chuck nodded. "Get more please."

"No problem." Yolanda tried to squeeze her way out of the crowd.

The lady was getting suspicious. "You're guilty now, aren't you? You want to compensate me with more money, right? Good, please remember that's what you said. My whole body is in pain and my legs are broken now. I think I'll have to stay in the hospital for at least a month... so you should definitely pay me more!"

"Yes, that's what I said." Chuck shrugged his shoulders.

The onlookers were absolutely shocked.

"Who is this young man?"

"I don't know him. The aunty only wanted thirty thousand dollars, but he wanted to compensate her more?"

"You don't understand, do you? They're making sure that this lady will shut up so that she doesn't go out and talk nonsense."

"I see!"

Everyone was busy chattering. Manny and the ladies looked at each other in confusion.

Chapter 80 5/9

"What is Zelda's boyfriend doing here? He seems to be working here, doesn't he?" The woman in tight jeans was puzzled.

"It should be. Otherwise, he wouldn't say something like that. Maybe he's some kind of manager or something."

"Manager? No wonder he's not rich since he's a manager at this lousy place."

The two women were getting even more disdainful. Manny, however, was staring at Chuck silently.

Soon, Yolanda walked into the crowd with a bag in her hand.

"Wow, they really took out some cash."

Some people were quite surprised. The lady who was sitting on the floor frowned. She was getting more suspicious towards what they were doing.

Yolanda walked over to Chuck. Chuck took a look at the cash in her hand and nodded with satisfaction. "Give it to her."

"Okay." Yolanda smiled, bent down, and took out fifty thousand in cash from the bag.

The lady accepted the money and said, "Fifty thousand? That's more like it. Next time, please be more careful. The facilities in your lousy plaza are really poor. Ok, call the ambulance and send me to the hospital now."

"Oh no, fifty thousand is too little. These, these,

Chapter 80 6/9

these are all for you." Yolanda shook her head. She took out more cash from the bag and put it on the ground stack by stack. There were a total of almost six hundred thousand dollars!

The onlookers were dumbfounded!

"So much in compensation?"

All to compensate this lady? My God, this plaza must be really rich!

All of a sudden, there was a dead silence! They were all shocked by the piles of money on the floor!

The plaza was also stunned. So much money was piled up in front of her, and it was all hers now?

"I've never seen so much cash ever before!" The aunty stammered and trembled. "Are you going to compensate me with this much money?"

"Yes, it's all yours. Please accept it." Yolanda smiled. "You can count it first, it's six hundred thousand dollars sharp. If you don't think it's enough, I'll give you another three hundred thousand."

"No need for that." The lady shook her head immediately. She already felt that everything was so surreal. She had only asked for thirty thousand dollars but they actually gave her six hundred thousand dollars instead. What were they trying to do? To buy her life?

She recalled something, one of her friends tried to

Chapter 80 7/9

blackmail someone and right after getting paid, he was injured seriously in a car crash. He has been in a coma since. Back then it was only a hundred thousand dollars, but now...... The more she thought about it, the more anxious she became. This six hundred dollars was really to buy her life!

The lady was trembling in shock.

"What the hell are they trying to do? They're compensating with so much money? Zelda's boyfriend doesn't want to work here anymore, does he?" The woman in tight jeans shook her head in surprise.

She looked down on Chuck even more now. What kind of problem solving method was that? It was just merely burning money. It's such a waste! If she were the boss, she would fire him immediately!

"Exactly! Zelda's boyfriend is really stupid. The lady only asked for thirty thousand dollars but he is paying six hundred thousand instead. How "generous"!" The woman in hot pants also shook her head.

From their point of view, if the boss knew Chuck's way of solving the problem, he would definitely fire him!

Why would he keep such an incompetent manager who only knew how to solve problems with money?

Meanwhile, Zelda squeezed in through the crowd. As soon as she hung up, she saw the crowd and

Chapter 80 8/9

came out of curiosity to find out what was going on.

She was stunned to see Chuck Cannon.

When Manny and the ladies saw Zelda, the ladies immediately said,"

"Zelda, your boyfriend is really terrible. I advise you to break up with him immediately!"

"Yes, right away, don't delay for even a second! He will never be able to give you a happy life. No chance at all!"

"Someone fell down and asked for a thirtythousand compensation, but he decided to show
off and compensate six hundred thousand instead!
If the boss finds out, he will be fired today straight
away! And he will have to pay for the rest of the
money himself!"

"No, that won't happen." Zelda shook her head.

"What do you mean by that? The boss will be so angry for someone to solve a problem like this." The woman in tight jeans shook her head disdainfully.

"It's impossible for the boss to be angry at him, and impossible for him to be fired, because he's the owner of the plaza." Zelda said softly.

Chapter 80 9/9

Chapter 81

When Zelda Maine said that, Manny Lowe and the other two ladies were so dumbfounded that their jaws dropped.

They were too shocked to react for over ten seconds.

"Zelda, are you serious? The owner of this plaza is your boyfriend?" The woman wearing a pair of tight jeans asked in surprise.

This was unbelievable!

"Yes, it's his," Zelda said seriously.

"Is it even possible? Has he deceived you? Shouldn't this massive plaza cost several hundred million dollars?" The woman with hot pants asked in astonishment.

Although the plaza was a piece of trash, it would still be worth a fortune. How could it belong to Zelda's boyfriend? It was absurd, absolutely overthe-top!

"Right, Zelda, has he fooled you? He doesn't even have a car. How could he be the proud owner of this plaza?" The woman with tight jeans said, continuing her line of thought of him.

No matter how crappy the plaza may be, the legal proprietor of this place must be rolling in money. How could it belong to the man right in front of

Chapter 81 1/10

them, Chuck Cannon?

"No." Zelda shook her head helplessly.

She rolled her eyes and caught sight of Chuck through the crowd. Unconsciously, she recalled what had happened in the car the night before.

Zelda had no clue why she did that yesterday evening. Did she come to his aid because she looked up to him as her actual brother?

Zelda heaved a sigh. What else could she do if he would come around again today? Lend him a helping hand once more?

Zelda was at a loss and did not know what to do.

The two women looked at each other, their eyes filled with suspicion.

They were all thinking,

This must be all Zelda's nonsense. She knew that they looked down on her, so she deliberately declared that her boyfriend owns the plaza. It could be real, but they refused to believe it.

"Zelda, are you telling us the truth?" Manny's voice sounded serious. If this place was indeed Chuck's, wouldn't he be more affluent than her daughter?

He looked younger, but at least he was more competent than her daughter. Thinking of this, Manny suddenly glanced at Chuck and observed that he was a little more appealing than ever.

Chapter 81 2/10

"It's true. This plaza is Chuck's, and he owns two cars." Zelda was already feeling defenseless.

Why won't they believe her?

"He has two cars? Then why is he not using them? Why are you always driving him everywhere?" The woman with hot pants probed, shaking her head.

She couldn't understand why a man would let his girlfriend drive him to places when he has a car. He had tricked Zelda, and she was confident that Zelda had said those claims on purpose just now. He couldn't possibly be the boss of that plaza.

Zelda could not answer the question.

She moaned deep inside, and her mind was a scrambled mess, thinking about what took place last night inside the car. Feeling annoyed, she rolled her eyes and gawked at her right hand.

"Just forget what happened and stop staring. Let's go shopping somewhere else," suggested the lady with tight jeans.

The woman with hot pants didn't have any objection. What's there to complain?

Manny scanned through the crowd and glanced at Chuck once more. She was a little disappointed. What kind of boyfriend was her daughter looking for?

The two women turned around and left, followed by Manny. Zelda took a deep breath and made her

Chapter 81 3/10

way out.

.....

"I don't want it. I don't want any of the money anymore."

The woman, who was lying on the ground, scrambled to her feet and threw away the 50,000 dollars in her hand. The more she thought about it, the more frightened she felt. For 600,000 dollars, it could cost her life. She had a husband, a lover, a son, and a grandson. She couldn't die.

"Why don't you want it? Excuse me, are you okay?" Yolanda Lane asked out of curiosity.

"I'm fine. I'm all right." The older woman swung her head in a hurry and was about to run away.

The onlookers appeared taken aback, and many of them immediately condemned her, their faces turning red with anger.

"She's fast. It turns out that she's a swindler!"

"I shouldn't have sympathized with her just now. I thought she just lost her balance and fell. She's shameless, what an old hag!"

"I made a mistake bad-mouthing the plaza just now. That woman is a total b*tch! I will still come here next time."

"Me too."

The crowd had grown enraged.

Chapter 81 4/10

When the woman ran, the security guards stopped her in her tracks. She instantly panicked. She asked Yolanda for help repeatedly. "Miss, I was mistaken. I know what I did was wrong. Please let me go. I will never go near this plaza again."

"Who are you for me to help?" Yolanda's brows furrowed as she scowled. "Didn't you just admit that you're wrong? How many customers did you make us lose in our plaza? Do you suppose it will help us by just acknowledging that you are wrong? "said Yolanda.

Yolanda looked cold when she spoke.

"Miss, I'm at fault. I'm begging you, and I'm down on my knees." The woman's eyes filled with fear that instantly she knelt.

Yolanda didn't buy it at all. She took a few steps back and said, "You don't have to go down on your knees. I've already called the police. Since you dare to cause trouble in our plaza, you will suffer the consequences!"

"Young lady, since I'm about the same age as your mother, please have mercy on me this time," said the woman. She was so scared that her face turned pale.

At this moment, Yolanda's authoritative demeanor was so intense that she completely overwhelmed the woman.

"Don't insult my mom!" Yolanda was fuming.

Chapter 81 5/10

Soon, the police came over. After asking about the incident, the police whisked the woman away. The woman was so irked that she threatened to take revenge. She also created a scene for a while. She held onto the railing and refused to leave. The police could only force the woman to get inside the car with them.

The bystanders on the scene gradually dispersed.

Chuck Cannon monitored the woman who had been taken away. He took out his mobile phone and called Betty Bernard. Then he narrated to her the commotion earlier.

"Well, young master, I know what I have to do. I will soon find out everything about this woman. I will make all her family members lose their jobs and notify them about her unlawful act. Don't worry, young master. "Betty's voice came over the phone.

"Well, thank you." Chuck hung up the phone with satisfaction. "Just now, that woman declared she would exact revenge?" He laughed. "I'll make her cry!"

Yolanda collected the money on the ground. Yolanda's ability to deal with things satisfied Chuck.

"I'll keep the money in a safe place," Yolanda said. Six hundred thousand in cash was a lot of money, and she was not at ease to hold on to it.

Chuck nodded and kept her company.

Chapter 81 6/10

They both went to deposit the banknotes, but Yolanda said in an indistinct voice, "I heard that Richard Yuri's company had shut down and left the city. Were you responsible for that?"

For the past few days, William Yuri did not harass Yolanda. The sudden peace made her feel relaxed. When she heard that everyone in the Yuri Family moved, she was at a loss for words. Only Chuck could pull off such things. She mulled over what the background of her boss was.

At the same time, it bewildered Chuck. Did his mother do this? He needed to get the answer from her later.

.

Meanwhile, on the top floor of the hotel that night...

"What's wrong?" Karen Lee asked with intrigue. She was going over some purchasing documents.

Betty Bernard told Karen what had ensued. Karen frowned that instant and said, "Hire someone to make the swindler pay for the wrongdoing!"

"But Young Master expressed his content with my way of dealing with the matter," Betty said helplessly.

Karen froze, then the coldness on her face disappeared in an instant, revealing a smile. "In that case, let's do as you say. It's only the beginning. We shouldn't let Chucky be mad."

Chapter 81 7/10

"All right, I'm handling it now."

"Wait." Karen hesitated. "What about that woman? We'd better teach her a lesson. Maybe cut off one of her hands."

"Yes!" Betty blurted out straight away. Karen continued to read the documents when suddenly, her mobile phone rang. She looked at the screen and grinned.

.....

Manny and the other two women got tired of shopping, so they scanned for a place to have lunch. Unfortunately, Zelda had to deal with something at her restaurant. She skipped lunch and promised to meet up for dinner later.

Manny understood and had no objections. The three of them went on with their shopping spree, but when the time hit past three o'clock in the afternoon, they felt exhausted. The two younger women said they would go home first to have some rest and freshen up.

Manny agreed and drove them back. All the walking drained her energy out.

After arriving at the Hill Hotel, the three women got off the car.

"Let's stay here for tonight. Tomorrow we'll pack up and find a different place to check-in. It's very boring here. There's nothing to do or any sights to see. It's like an undeveloped village here," the

Chapter 81 8/10

woman with tight jeans said.

"I agree. Other than being clean and quiet, the rest are not worth mentioning." The woman with hot pants also added.

The three women chatted as they walked in, carrying a lot of shopping bags. The woman with a pair of tight jeans slipped and fell to the ground without warning and subconsciously knocked at a big ceramic vase at the entrance of the corridor.

Crash!

The vase fell to the ground and broke into pieces.

"Are you okay?" Manny hurriedly pulled the woman with hot pants up. She was fuming and said, "The sound of the vase breaking scared me to death."

"I accidentally tipped it over."

"It's okay. We're not stupid. We'll just pay for it."

"That's right. It's worth nothing. What good is there in this place, anyway. You can get this kind of vase for 300 dollars at a cheap market. Perhaps this one may cost 500 dollars," the woman with hot pants muttered. They picked up the broken pieces one by one.

At the present moment...

"Excuse me! The three of you!" The receptionist ran towards them as soon as she heard the sound, and her expression changed. "Don't go, please."

Chapter 81 9/10

"What do you want? We accidentally bumped into it."

"You're ordering us not to leave? Isn't it just a broken vase? Are you afraid that I will run away? Just say it, how much do I have to pay? I will reimburse you!" The woman with tight jeans took out a card from her bag disdainfully. "Isn't it valued at a few hundred dollars? I can compensate you with ten of them if you want."

The receptionist did not say a word and did not take her card. Instead, she picked up the pieces on the floor and handed them over. The woman with the tight jeans frowned. Then she looked at the bottom of the vase and saw the words "The Xuande Year of the Ming Dynasty".

"This is an antique Chinese blue-and-white porcelain vase from the Ming Dynasty, worth seven million dollars." The receptionist said calmly.

Chapter 81 10/10

Chapter 82

"What did you say?"

The woman with tight jeans frowned when she heard the receptionist's words, and she was furious!

"What the hell is this thing? Does it cost seven million dollars?"

Manny Lowe was shocked. She stared at the scattered pieces on the ground, and she realized that they seemed to be authentic blue and white porcelain... this was priceless!

"It was produced in the Ming Dynasty. This is an antique blue-and-white porcelain from that specific era in China." The receptionist said calmly.

"What nonsense? What blue-and-white porcelain nonsense? Do you think we don't understand such antiques? Do you want to extort money from us?" The woman with hot pants immediately screamed in anger.

She felt insulted. This was such a shabby place, it was like a cheap motel charging 100 dollars per night. And they call this a hotel? It was not even as spacious and picturesque as a farmhouse. How could there be such a valuable thing on display? "Why didn't she say that it was worth seventy million dollars instead?" She thought sarcastically.

Chapter 82 1/9

"Madam, please don't make a scene. The ruckus will disrupt our valued guests' stay." The receptionist frowned.

"Valued guests? How can you have VIPs in such a horrible place? You are so good at deceiving customers!" The woman with hot pants insulted the front desk lady.

"Madam, please be respectful. We treat all of our guests as distinguished customers, including the three of you."

The woman in hot pants sneered, "You think we're important? I've never met anybody more arrogant than you!"

The receptionist frowned and said, "The blue-andwhite porcelain vase made during the Ming Dynasty, and our boss shipped it here three years ago. Three years ago, he bought it for seven million dollars."

"Who would believe that it's worth that much? Why don't you say that its value is a hundred million dollars? Do you want to bribe us?" The woman with a pair of tight jeans also shouted.

"I'll give you a thousand. Charge it to my card. Hurry up!" The woman with the tight-fitting jeans once again forced the card into the front desk clerk's hand impatiently.

"Sorry, but the porcelain vase that you broke amounts to seven million dollars. If you don't

Chapter 82 2/9

believe me, you can ask an expert to have it examined," the receptionist said.

"Professionals? Have you bribed them? Perhaps you've both worked together to victimize others, haven't you? Unfortunately, I've seen too many this trick. You can't blackmail us with cash. If you continue to annoy me, I'll call the police. Once the authorities arrive, I'd like to see how you can still pretend. " The woman with the tight-fitting jeans added in exasperation.

"Yes! You may choose to call the police," challenged the receptionist.

"Oh, so you're asking for it, aren't you? Well, I'll call them over now and sue you for this wrongful and illegal trade! I'll make the police close your business!"

"Yes, let's summon the authorities! This damned place will receive a warning! Let's see who will break down!"

The woman with tight jeans took out her mobile phone, but Manny shook her head in a hurry. "No, don't call the police first."

"If we don't call the police, they would continue to coerce others." The woman with tight-fitting jeans frowned.

"No, it looks like actual blue and white porcelain!" Manny said in a hurry.

Her husband liked antiques and had a collection of

Chapter 82 3/9

decorative vases. She distinctly remembered her husband's blue and white porcelain bowl, commonly used for eating, costing over 800,000 dollars. And that blue pattern was not as intricate as the broken vase here.

"Manny, what did you say?" The woman with tight jeans frowned.

"Manny, perhaps you got it all mixed-up. In this kind of cheap hotel, even if there are such porcelain, it could easily be a knockoff. She could have quoted it as two or three thousand dollars, but she indicated seven million. This is a freaking trap!" The woman with hot pants shook her head in disbelief.

She still insisted that they were deceived. In this kind of mountain ditch, the whole house was built. She didn't know if it cost a million. How could it be possible that a decoration vase cost seven million dollars?

Did they take them as fools?

"No, my husband likes to collect antique Chinese ceramics. You should know that the blue patterns on his treasure are not as beautiful as this, and they look much worse. My husband bought it for 870,000 dollars five years ago..." Manny shook her head, and she was a little flustered.

This kind of vase was very valuable and would only be more and more expensive. Three years ago, he bought seven million dollars, and now it might be

Chapter 82 4/9

ten million dollars.

"It can't be, can it?"

The face of the woman with the tight jeans changed. She squatted down and looked at it. She picked up a piece and looked at it casually. It was very ordinary. It was just garbage. How could it be worth seven million dollars?

The woman with hot pants frowned. Manny was more knowledgeable than the two of them. She knew this. Was this thing really blue and white porcelain?

"It's impossible. This place is so cheap. How could it be so expensive?"

"Manny, call your husband," the woman with tight jeans said.

"Yes, Let's ask him first." The woman with hot pants also said.

"That's great!"

Manny quickly took out her mobile phone and called her husband.

"Hello." A man's voice came from the phone.

"Honey, I have something to ask you."

"Yes, go ahead," the man replied.

"How much would a blue-and-white porcelain vase made in the Ming Dynasty cost? You're a fan of Chinese antiques so you're the best person to ask!"

Chapter 82 5/9

"Did you spot one?"

The man's voice was surprised. "Where did you see it? Tell me, I'll come over now."

"He sounds so excited..." The woman with tight jeans and the woman with hot pants looked at each other and had a bad feeling about this.

"I... I'm just asking, how much would it be?" Manny was also in a panic.

"It would be priceless. Three or four years ago, it cost hundreds of thousands of dollars for authentic porcelain bowls made in the Xuande year of the Ming Dynasty. How big is the vase?"

"It's as large as a child..."

"Ah, that's very valuable. According to the current market rate, it's worth at least ten million dollars. And they would be collected by some big shots who would keep them and never sells them. If you look at them carefully, if the color quality is good, and the value is higher..."

The woman with the tight jeans was so shocked, that she almost fell to the ground. What? Ten million dollars?

Manny was also so frightened that her cell phone fell to the ground.

"Hey, honey, what's wrong with you? For such a valuable thing, watch carefully when you see it. It's over if it's broken... I've got to go, the company is

Chapter 82 6/9

having a meeting..."

The phone hung up.

Manny was in disbelief!

The woman in hot pants also collapsed on the ground. How could this be possible?

The woman with tight jeans stood firm and immediately said, "How can you prove that this is authentic antique? This place isn't even worth one million!"

The receptionist frowned and grew a little angry. "Please pay attention to your words! Our hotel is one of the most comfortable hotels within a hundred miles! You say that our hotel isn't worth one million, but you have misunderstood! The floor you are standing on now is made from mahogany wood. The cost of one square meter is three thousand dollars. There are six thousand square meters in total on the three floors of our hotel. All of them are paved with this floor, which means that the flooring costs one thousand and eighty thousand dollars. And then there are the beds, the bathrooms, and the air conditioning,..."

"Stop, stop..." Manny sat down on the ground and her face turned pale.

"Manny, what's wrong with you? She's just bragging. The floor costs more than 10 million dollars? Who would believe it?" The woman with a pair of tight jeans helped Manny up.

Chapter 82 7/9

"Yes, Manny, don't listen to her nonsense. How can there be such an expensive floor here in this dump?" The woman with hot pants also shook her head. She didn't believe that the flooring could be so expensive.

"Look..." Manny showed them her mobile phone. She had checked the hotel's website and found that it was a six-star hotel!

They glanced at the page and collapsed to the ground out of fear.

"Ah, how is that possible? How could this place be a six-star hotel?" The woman with the tight jeans was so scared that her face turned pale. She felt scared because she was the one who broke the vase!

The three women sat on the ground, stunned and scared.

So, was the antique vase real? Was it really worth seven million dollars? Was it now ten million dollars or more?

"Our hotel is not rubbish. The room you're staying in is the VIP room. It costs 66,000 dollars a night, and there's also..." the receptionist spoke in detail.

The values of the items in the hotel snowballed as the receptionist explained further.

The woman with the tight jeans was totally scared out of her wits. Seven million dollars? How would she obtain the money? Although her husband

Chapter 82 8/9

owned a small company, he only earned a little more than a million dollars a year. How could she afford seven million dollars now? She would have to sell the company, and even her house!

When she thought of this, she suddenly burst into tears on the ground. She would never have so much money. What should she do?

Chapter 82 9/9

Chapter 83

Manny Lowe was also scared out of her wits. Since the three of them had come together, she was also responsible for this mess.

Her husband also ran his own company, with a total profit of about three million dollars a year. In addition, her daughter ran a restaurant, so it was no problem to fork out a few million dollars. But the key point was that people said that it would cost seven million dollars at least. How much would it cost in actuality? Ten million dollars? Twenty million dollars? The sky was the limit.

Manny didn't dare to think about it anymore.

The woman in hot pants was dumbfounded. She looked down at the broken pieces on the floor and thought, "These things are actually so valuable?"

"Please wait for a moment. I'll contact our boss. You can compensate him after I check with him!" The receptionist said.

"No, I don't have that much money."

The woman with tight jeans got up from the ground. If she called her husband, she would not be able to keep her marriage. She would be beaten up and kicked by her husband, and she would never defend herself.

"Sorry, this vase was broken by three of you, so

Chapter 83 1/9

you must compensate for it!" The receptionist was serious now.

She took out the walkie-talkie and prepared to contact the boss.

The woman with the tight jeans was scared out of her wits. She was crying even harder, and her makeup was ruined. She was very desperate.

"Manny, ask Zelda to come over. She must know the boss here personally since she is so successful," the woman with hot pants said in a hurry.

Manny came to her senses and quickly called Zelda Maine on the phone. Soon, her daughter answered the phone. "Mom, I have something to deal with at my restaurant. Wait a minute, I'll be there later..."

"No, that's not it." Manny was so anxious that she was about to cry.

"What's wrong? Mom? What happened?" Zelda became nervous.

"I... I'm at the Hill Hotel with the ladies. We broke an antique vase here, and they said it is worth at least seven million dollars..." Manny burst into tears. She really felt wronged.

Seven million dollars was alright. But what if it was twenty million dollars?

"Mom, please wait for me. I'll be right there! I'll be right there!"

Chapter 83 2/9

The phone hung up!

The three women stood up from the ground with each other's help and wiped each other's tears. Now, they were so scared that they leaned against the corner and did not dare to speak at all.

At the front desk, the receptionist had already begun to contact the hotel owner.

At this time, a Rolls-Royce arrived at the entrance. The door opened, and a middle-aged man in a suit walked in. He looked elegant with a string of antique beads on his wrist, which was particularly eye-catching. At first glance, it was obvious he was a rich man who collected antiques.

He came in and said to the receptionist, "I mean, Miss Carson, where is your boss? Let me have a good talk with him. How many times have I come here? Let him sell me the blue-and-white porcelain he's been using to decorate his hotel. Somehow, he never agrees to it. How can such a treasure be put in such a place? If it is accidentally broken, it will be a waste of the treasure! Call your boss over and this time I will offer 30 million to buy the blue-and-white porcelain. See if he sells it to me, if he insists not too, I will no longer be his friend!!!"

"30 million?"

The woman with the tight jeans was scared silly. She sat down on the ground again and couldn't stop her tears from falling. She was devastated at hearing those words.

Chapter 83 3/9

Manny was shocked too. 30 million? Oh my God! It's so expensive. These vases were so expensive that they were worth more than her daughter's restaurant chain!

Manny cried pitifully. She was so upset. How could this have happened?

The woman with hot pants widened her eyes and was caught in a distressed daze.

The middle-aged man came in and saw the broken pieces of china on the ground. He was stunned, his face was ashen as if he had lost a child!

"Director Smith, this blue-and-white porcelain can't be sold."

The receptionist was helpless. Since this rich man had come to the hotel the first time, he had taken interest in this blue-and-white porcelain vase. From the first offer of ten million dollars to the twenty-eight million dollars the last time, the hotel owner did not agree to selling it at all, but today the rich man had actually offered thirty million dollars...

"Who the hell broke it! There are only ten of such blue-and-white porcelain vases in the whole country, but one of them has been broken by you! I'll beat you to death!" The middle-aged man glared at Manny and the other two!

Manny and the other two ladies were already very frightened. Now that they were scolded by the middle-aged man, the three women were so upset

Chapter 83 4/9

that they cried at the same time. They held on to each other and did not dare to speak.

"I've been taking a fancy to this blue-and-white porcelain for several years, and I can't believe you guys have done this!" The middle-aged man roared, and the more he shouted, the angrier he became.

"Director Smith, please calm down." The receptionist had to say say so, otherwise, it would affect the other guests.

"Where is your boss? How much are they going to compensate him?" the middle-aged man asked.

"The boss hasn't called back yet.... Wait, the boss has called back. Wait a minute!"

The receptionist took out the mobile phone and answered the phone. She immediately nodded and said, "Boss, you said 35 million dollars, right? Okay, boss, don't worry. I'll make them pay for it..."

After the phone call, Manny and the other two cried even more loudly. The woman with the tight jeans was already stunned. So much money, even if she were to sell herself, it would not be enough to pay that staggering amount!

Manny cried continuously, feeling extremely aggrieved.

Her husband had said that it was invaluable, and it would only be more and more expensive as they spoke. Now it was 35 million dollars? Even if they

Chapter 83 5/9

were to share the burden, she would have to fork out 10 million dollars, which would damage her family's wealth significantly.

"35 million? It's so kind of your boss. If it were me, I would have beaten them to death!"

The middle-aged man pondered and suddenly said, "I'll give them one million, no, two million! I'll give them two million!"

The receptionist said, "Director Smith, what are you..."

Manny and the other two were dumbfounded. What was he going to do?

"It's nothing. I'll pay them two million dollars. Give me all the pieces. Don't miss any of them. Go and pack all of them for me. I'll go and find someone to piece them together."

"What? But it is broken, Director Smith!" The receptionist was also confused.

No matter how valuable the antique was, it had to be in good condition to keep its value. To put it bluntly, the broken vase here was just a pile of rubbish, which should be thrown away!

But this rich man offered two million for it?

Manny and the other two ladies were even more shocked. At the same time, they cried even more desperately. He was willing to use two million to buy a pile of broken shards, which could only mean

Chapter 83 6/9

that this blue-and-white porcelain vase was really worth 35 million!

"I know. That's it. I'll transfer money to your boss right away. Anyway, it's all the same for me." Before the receptionist could react, the middle-aged man immediately called to ask his assistant to transfer the money.

He rushed out and took out a box from the car. As soon as he came over, he began to collect the pieces of debris carefully, not letting go of any minute shard.

The receptionist was silent at first. Then, she became serious and said, "You three can discuss it. Director Smith has paid 2 million, and the remaining 33 million still has to be forked out by you. Please raise the money to solve the problem!"

"No, I don't have that much money, I don't..." The woman in tight-fitting jeans cried sadly and desperately.

The receptionist frowned.

At this time, Zelda Maine, who drove over, quickly came in the lobby. Manny and the other two ladies cried even harder.

"Mom, don't cry." Zelda walked over.

"My girl..." Manny wailed.

"Zelda... We... Boohoo..."

Zelda sighed. When she saw the rich man picking

Chapter 83 7/9

up fragments on the ground, she felt distressed. She asked, "How much money do you need?"

"33 million," the receptionist replied promptly.

Zelda was shocked that it was so expensive. When she drove over, she thought it was worth about ten million, but she didn't expect to have to pay so much money. As it was thirty million, she didn't have so much cash, and she couldn't sell the restaurant either.

Manny saw that her daughter's face had turned pale, and she was crying harder. "Zelda... I'm sorry..."

"It's alright, I'll think of a way now," Zelda said with a bitter smile.

"Zelda, don't you know this hotel's boss?" asked the woman with tight jeans.

Zelda shook her head. She didn't know him personally. The owner of this hotel was super rich. She was not at the same social status as he was. How could she have known him?

"What should we do? Why don't... Why don't we look for your boyfriend? He might know the boss here?"

"Yes, call your boyfriend and ask him."

The three women suddenly felt a glimmer of hope.

Zelda was silent. She hesitated. "Wouldn't this bring trouble for Chuck? But what can I do?" She

Chapter 83 8/9

sighed and took out her mobile phone and called Chuck.

Chapter 83 9/9

Chapter 84

A minute later, Zelda Maine hung up the phone. She breathed a sigh of relief and lowered her head to look at the number on the screen. She felt a little warm in her heart after the call.

She briefly spoke to Chuck Cannon just now. The first sentence he said was not out of surprise, anger, or even blame. Instead, he said only a few words after three seconds of silence.

"Wait a minute, I'll be right there!"

Zelda felt warm in her heart. It was a big deal that she had to pay so much money for this accident. Perhaps all her savings and the revenue from her restaurant had to be emptied towards this.

Unless she sold several restaurants right away, she wouldn't have enough money. She did think of selling the restaurants, but how could she sell them in a short time?

Chuck said that he would come soon, which undoubtedly comforted Zelda. At least if the amount could be lesser, then it would be easier for her to fork out the money.

"Mom, aunties, don't worry. My... my boyfriend will be here soon." Zelda whispered.

"Alright..." Manny Lowe still couldn't stop her tears from falling. "My dear girl, I'm sorry, it's all our

Chapter 84 1/8

fault..."

"Yes, it's all our fault."

Zelda shook her head, and then she said to the receptionist, "Wait a minute, I have a friend coming."

The receptionist had no choice but to say, "Okay."

"Zelda, right?" The middle-aged rich man who was picking up the fragments on the ground looked up at Zelda.

"Yes, nice to meet you, Director Smith."

Zelda was very polite. He was a famous antique collector in the province. He not only collected thousands of antiques, but also had collected three rare luminous pearls. One of them was worth hundreds of millions. His wealth was beyond words.

"I went to your restaurant to eat a few times. I didn't expect that you still remember me." He said.

"It's my honor for you to remember me." Zelda said politely.

Manny and the other two looked at each other. The middle-aged man just spent two million on the broken pieces on the ground, which shocked them. All three of them realized that he was wealthy and powerful, but Zelda actually knew him?

Then... could he put in a good word for them? Perhaps he could convince the hotel owner to

Chapter 84 2/8

lower the compensation amount.

The woman with tight jeans thought in her heart,

In fact, when she suggested for Zelda to call Chuck Cannon, she was thinking of every possible effort to get them out of this mess. After all, she had no choice. It was impossible for her husband to raise so much money even from selling the company and their other property. She could only find another way. Therefore, there was no other way but to call Chuck.

She didn't believe that the plaza was Chuck's, but he could book such an expensive hotel for them. Perhaps there was some connection between him and the hotel owner!

She took Chuck as their last glimmer of hope, although she was already mentally prepared to be disappointed.

"Who's your boyfriend? I'm curious." The middleaged man suddenly said.

"His name is Chuck Cannon," Zelda replied.

"Chuck Cannon? I've never heard of him. I only know that the hotel owner is very hard to deal with. It's very kind for him to ask them to pay 35 million for it. His temper is normally formidable," the middle-aged man said.

Zelda was silent. A formidable temper? Then what about Chuck? Could he convince the hotel owner? She didn't know. She only knew that the owner of

Chapter 84 3/8

this hotel was very rich. Would Chuck know him?

The woman with tight jeans was completely disappointed by his words. Yes, this was a six-star hotel, and the boss's assets were at least in the billions. Even if Chuck was the owner of the plaza, was he powerful enough to convince such a wealthy tycoon?

She fell into despair again.

Manny Lowe sighed, and her tears were flowing silently. No matter who came to save them, it would be futile.

The middle-aged man put away all the debris on the ground, carefully making sure every last piece was well packed. He swept them together gently. He was relieved and couldn't wait to hire someone to piece them back together.

To some extent, he even thanked Manny and the other two. If they were not so silly, he would not be able to get his hands on this blue-and-white porcelain vase.

He was ready to leave happily, but at this time, a taxi stopped at the door. A young man got off the car and then walked in.

The middle-aged man was confused. Was this Zelda's boyfriend?

He didn't know him.

Zelda saw Chuck walking over and felt warm jolt in

Chapter 84 4/8

her heart. "You're here."

Manny and the other two ladies looked at Chuck and sighed in their hearts. Did someone who would come over in a taxi... really own two cars?

The three of them were even more disappointed. They had no choice but to feel despair. The woman in tight-fitting jeans could not help but cry again. How could Chuck know the owner of this hotel since he did not even own a car?

Perhaps he had used all his money to book a room here, and he had no relationship whatsoever with the hotel owner. The last glimmer of hope in their hearts was shattered.

Chuck Cannon looked at the middle-aged man in surprise. He saw the broken pieces of blue-and-white porcelain in the box. He didn't say anything, but noticed that Zelda looked a little distressed, which upset him.

He walked over and asked softly, "Are you okay?" "I'm fine." Zelda shook her head.

"Are you alright?" Chuck asked Manny and the other two ladies.

They were already in a daze from all their crying, and their eyes were dull. They did not answer.

The receptionist looked at Chuck and hesitated. "You're here to solve their problems, aren't you?"

Chuck nodded and said, "Yes, I have already sent

Chapter 84 5/8

someone to call your boss, but he hasn't answered his phone yet. I guess he will come in person later."

Since this hotel was reserved by Betty Bernard, when Chuck was on his way just now, he had called Betty directly.

"He'll come here in person? Young man, do you know how unpredictable the temper of the hotel boss is?" The middle-aged man, Director Smith, said doubtfully.

Director Smith had been in touch with the hotel owner for many years. He had a very cool personality, and he was very famous in the antique industry. Director Smith had also talked to him many times about buying his vase from him, but the hotel owner simply ignored it. Even if he were ever asking for help, it was really just for show.

He didn't think the young man in front of him would know such a powerful person.

"I don't know." Chuck shook his head. He had never seen this hotel owner before, and he didn't even know his name. How could he know about his character?

"Do you know him?" the middle-aged man asked again.

Chuck shook his head.

Manny and the other two were in despair. "Why did you come when you don't even know the owner personally?" They thought.

Chapter 84 6/8

The woman with the tight jeans had collapsed on the ground. She cried hysterically. "It's over, it's really over. There's no hope anymore."

Zelda bit her lips and stared at Chuck. Her heart was still warm. "If you don't know him, then it's enough for you to come here already."

The receptionist was helpless. She thought that if Chuck knew the boss, there was still some leeway. But he didn't know him at all. Then what was the use of all of this?

The middle-aged man suddenly felt strange. "Young man, you said you don't know the boss, so who did you call?"

"Betty Bernard," Chuck said.

"Betty Bernard? I've never heard of this person. Forget it. Young man, don't bother. The most important thing now is to raise the money. Don't think about anything else. This boss would not give a damn about you at all." The middle-aged man shook his head and walked out with the broken pieces in his arms.

"Sir, what do you think..." the receptionist asked after a moment of hesitation.

"Wait a minute, your boss will come here in person," Chuck said.

"Stop it. You don't even know him. Why would he come over?" Manny shook her head and sighed. She was disappointed. She was really

Chapter 84 7/8

disappointed. He didn't even know the owner. Why did he brag? Did he come to see her make a fool of herself?

Chuck glanced at Manny and said, "Wait a minute."

"What are you waiting for? The boss doesn't care about you at all. He won't come over even if we wait for a day. You're just here to laugh at us!" The woman in tight-fitting jeans cried.

"Auntie, please calm down! Don't accuse him." Zelda was angry!

The receptionist was helpless.

At this time, the middle-aged man who walked out of the hotel was stunned. A customized Rolls-Royce pulled up at the entrance. A man in his early thirties came out in a hurry. The middle-aged man was stunned. "Oh, why isn't this Jay Yates, the owner of this hotel?"

"Hey, Mr. Yates, how ..." The middle-aged man raised his hand to greet him, but Jay Yates simply ignored him. He passed by him and walked in directly. The middle-aged man was helpless. He followed Jay doubtfully. Who was he looking for?

He saw Jay speak loudly, "Who is Chuck Cannon?"

There was a hint of politeness in his tone, and the middle-aged man was stunned.

Chapter 84 8/8

Chapter 85

"Who is Chuck Cannon?"

To Manny Lowe and the other two ladies, he was a stranger. Who was he? Why was he looking for Chuck?

But for Zelda Maine, she was stunned...

"I'm Chuck Cannon," Chuck said calmly.

Jay Yates came over and looked at Chuck. He didn't speak for a while.

It was extremely quiet.

The receptionist was confused. What was her big boss doing here?

This weird atmosphere made Manny and the other two ladies look at each other with some doubts in their disappointed eyes.

Manny thought, "Who is this man? Why is he looking for Chuck?"

The woman with tight jeans shook her head and said, "Damn it. Is the boss finally here? He was annoyed by Chuck's call and deliberately came looking for Chuck? Oh, Chuck, if you could not solve the problem, why did you do that? Why did you make the call?

Now that you've made things difficult for him, wouldn't the boss ask us to pay more?"

Chapter 85 1/9

At the thought of this, the woman cried even harder.

"I'm Jay Yates!" Jay suddenly said, introducing himself.

"Hello," Chuck said.

"Nice to meet you, and I'm sorry about today's matter. This vase issue has frightened your friends, hasn't it? Please accept my apologies, Mr. Cannon!" Jay said politely.

His words shocked all the people present!

"What? Apologize? My boss actually apologized to this person?" The receptionist was completely confused.

Manny and the other two ladies were flabbergasted. They were completely at fault, but Jay took the blame for it and apologized instead.

"What's going on? Am I hallucinating because I'm so desperate?

Is the plaza really Chuck's?

Does he really have two cars?

Could it be that he could consume all luxuries at that five-star hotel without paying any money?"

At that moment, many questions flitted across their minds, leaving them dumbfounded and confused.

Even though Zelda Maine was mentally prepared for this, her face was full of awe. Chuck himself

Chapter 85 2/9

said that he didn't know the boss here. But why did the boss come to apologize in person after only receiving a phone call.

The person who was the most shocked now, was the middle-aged man who couldn't help pacing back and forth.

He knew Jay's personality well. Jay usually wouldn't show anyone much respect, let alone apologise for a mistake that wasn't his to begin with! Under usual circumstances, it would have been already a favour from him not to throw a tantrum and start beating people up.

But now everything was going the opposite! It was fine that Jay was not angry, but yet he apologized in return? And he was so polite... Was this really Jay Yates?

So, the middle-aged man was shocked beyond words. Who was this young man? He was called Chuck Cannon, he remembered. He had to go check his background!

"You're welcome..." Chuck said helplessly. The reason he made that call was only to ask that they could compensate less. After all, it was really Manny and the other two ladies who were at fault.

"No, you don't have to be so polite. It's our management's problem. I shouldn't have put such a large item to decorate the corridor, causing an accident which frightened your friend, Mr. Cannon. As an apology, your friends can continue to stay at

Chapter 85 3/9

my hotel for a month free of charge!" Jay said sincerely.

What? It was shocking to see her boss admitting that he was wrong, but now these people were even invited to stay at the hotel for free. That was worth more than a million dollars! The receptionist was dumbstruck.

Manny and the other two ladies were even more dumbfounded!

"Well, you won't need to do that. My three aunts just came here to have fun. They won't stay for a month," Chuck said.

"No problem. Mr. Cannon. Your friends can stay here for the few days they are here then." Jay said very seriously, and then ordered the receptionist, "Miss Carson, these three distinguished guests must be well treated!"

"Yes, yes..." The receptionist nodded in a daze.

"Mr. Cannon, would you like to have a cup of tea if you have time?" Jay invited him earnestly.

"Alright."

Chuck nodded and said to Zelda Maine, "Zelda, wait for me. I'll come back here once I'm done."

"Alright." Zelda came to her senses and bit her lip nervously.

"This way please!"

Chapter 85 4/9

Chuck followed Jay over. The middle-aged man was envious. Jay did not invite him to have tea! Was he not worthy to have tea with this young man?

"I'm sorry for all the trouble earlier, you can go and have a rest at your rooms now," the receptionist said politely.

"Mom, aunties, let's go back to the rooms first!" Zelda said.

Manny and the ladies were at a loss. How could a matter of more than 30 million dollars be solved with just a few words? They felt like they were dreaming.

Zelda took them back to the room. The three of them were still very confused.

The woman with tight jeans asked blankly, "Zelda, who is your boyfriend exactly?"

Zelda couldn't answer this question either. Anyway, in her heart, Chuck Cannon was becoming more and more mysterious to her.

"Is that plaza really his?"

"He's not a super rich second generation, is he? Otherwise, why would the boss be so polite to him? But why is he so low-key?"

"Zelda, this boyfriend of yours is quite impressive. You need to make full use of him!"

"Yes, don't let him go. You must keep him in your

Chapter 85 5/9

grasp. It's hard to find such a man."

The two young women talked noisily. All of a sudden, they felt that everything in the room was commendable.

"The air is fresh. That's great!"

"Yeah, look at this bed. It's so comfortable. Oh, there's a milk bath provided!"

Surprised, the two women immediately took out their mobile phones to take selfies.

At this time, there was a knock on the door. Zelda walked over and opened the door, and the receptionist was standing outside. "Hello, it's dinner time now. What would you like to order for your meal? This is the menu!"

Zelda was surprised, because the food listed on the menu was all luxurious items, and there was no price listed. That meant that the meal would be free of charge.

"Mom, aunties, what would you like to eat? It's free." Zelda took the menu over.

Manny and the other two ladies were surprised. Free?

The three of them immediately looked at the menu, and the two women were shocked!

"Look, there have lobster!"

"Wow, there's also steak. It's free. Oh my God, why

Chapter 85 6/9

would I ever eat outside?"

"Look at the caviar porridge served as their breakfast set! Alas, the fried buns I ate in the morning are really awful!"

"I want this!"

"I want this!"

Manny and the ladies ordered five dishes. The receptionist smiled and said, "Please wait a moment." Then she left with the menu. The three of them were looking forward to it.

"Zelda, do you use protection when you two do it?"
The woman with a pair of tight jeans suddenly asked.

The woman in hot pants also looked at Zelda. Manny was also looking forward to her answer. This boyfriend of hers was really something.

Zelda was embarrassed. Of course, she knew what they were asking about. She could only nod and say yes.

"Don't use protection the next time. It's the best if you get pregnant, don't you know? He has so much money! You have to get pregnant to keep him!"

The two aunties suggested this idea, and Manny also began daydreaming. What would her daughter and Chuck's child look like?

Zelda, however, had a strange feeling in her heart. "Should I offer myself to him? But how? He fancies

Chapter 85 7/9

Yvette. What if he does not want me?" She sighed. She didn't know what to do.

"Zelda, I have no objection to it. You'd better seize this opportunity. You're not that young," Manny said.

Zelda nodded after a moment of silence. "How will I seize the opportunity? We don't have that kind of relationship at all..."

Chuck walked out of Jay's office. He wanted to call Zelda, but when he walked over, he saw Zelda waiting in the car. Chuck went over and opened the door. "How are they?"

"They are fine. Thank you for today's matter," Zelda said.

She really didn't know what to say. Just now, Manny and the other two gave her some suggestive ideas. They even taught her some tricks on how to seduce Chuck. But what was the true relationship between Chuck and herself?

They were just pretending to be a couple. Although she did help him last night, but...

Zelda's heart was in a mess. She felt that the gap between Chuck and herself was getting bigger. She had thought that they were of similar statuses, but... it was different now.

"Let's go," Zelda prompted. Chuck had no objections.

Chapter 85 8/9

Zelda drove. There were very few people on the road, and it was very quiet inside the car. After pondering for a while, she suddenly stopped the car by the roadside. There was no one around.

Chuck was taken aback. What was Zelda planning to do?

Chapter 85 9/9

Chapter 86

It was very quiet in the car, and the atmosphere was a little strange. Chuck Cannon was surprised at what Zelda Maine was doing. He couldn't help but look at Zelda's face and found that there was a trace of complexity in her eyes. "Is she going to..."

Chuck understood.

He was not a fool. He knew what she meant. She wanted to 'help' him, just like what she did last night.

However, Chuck was very conflicted.

If Zelda was thanking him for today's incident, then Chuck didn't want it. After all, he took her as his friend. Giving help to a friend did not need repayment. It would alter the meaning of their being friends. Chuck didn't think it was necessary for her to do so.

Zelda unbuckled the seat belt just like last night, and then stretched out her hand. It was very dark inside the car. Chuck could not see her face, but he could see her eyes clearly, just like yesterday...

"Sister Zelda."

Chuck really wanted her, because her hand was very skillful. But he didn't want Zelda to help him in this way. He didn't think of asking for this when he decided to come help her.

Chapter 86 1/8

Zelda was stunned. Her hand stopped and she bit her lip. "You don't want me to do it today?"

"Er..."

Zelda was a little disappointed. After the fierce struggle in her heart just now, she took the initiative to approach Chuck, but he didn't want it. It was...

She sighed and nodded. "Well, let's go then!"

She sat upright again, put on her seat belt, and drove. It was still silent inside the car.

Chuck felt a little uncomfortable. It was not because he felt uncomfortable physically, but because he saw Zelda's disappointed eyes. He felt distressed about this. How should he explain?

Chuck didn't know how he was feeling about Zelda. Yesterday, she had 'helped' him. When he went back at night, he wondered if Zelda could be deemed as his lover now.

He was looking forward to it, to be honest, he was really looking forward to it. After all, Zelda's figure was so good, and she was so beautiful. She was an attractive lady.

It would be great to be her lover. But Chuck's also thought that they should not interfere with each other's lives... Then what about the disappointed look in Zelda's eyes just now?

Could it be that Zelda had feelings for him?

Chapter 86 2/8

"It can't be, can it?"

Chuck was confused and he peeked at Zelda again. She looked calm. He breathed a sigh of relief. He had thought too much. After all, Zelda believed strongly in staying single!

When they arrived at the residential complex, Chuck hesitated for a while before he said, "Sister Zelda, I've already asked Yolanda to pay attention to the shop lot you want."

In the afternoon, Chuck briefly talked to Yolanda Lane about this matter. She certainly had no problem with it. He thought that Zelda's restaurant would definitely draw large crowds.

"Alright."

The two of them took the lift upstairs. When the lift opened, Chuck said, "Good night, Sister Zelda."

"Good night." Zelda whispered, then walked to the door of her unit. She opened the door and walked in.

Chuck was a little regretful. Just now, he should...

"Forget it. I'll handle it myself." Chuck entered his house and headed towards the bathroom.

When he was sleeping that night, Chuck had a dream of Zelda again. This was another illusion...

In the morning, Chuck Cannon got up and went out to ask Zelda Maine, "Would you like me to accompany you?" Zelda shook her head. She didn't

Chapter 86 3/8

want to trouble him. She could take her mother and two aunties to visit places on her own.

Chuck couldn't help but feel helpless. Did Zelda feel very upset about his rejection last night?

They got off the lift together. Zelda said that she would send Chuck to the plaza. But he then shook his head and said that he would go to school instead today.

"Then I'll send you to school." Zelda spoke, but then fell silent. "Isn't Yvette at school?"

Obviously, that was the case. Chuck need not explain further.

"Well, good luck with your classes today." Zelda said softly and drove away.

Chuck shook his head and took a taxi to school. For the next few days, he had classes at school every day. Whenever Chuck didn't attend a class, Yvette would call him to remind him that their exams were drawing close and that he must attend those classes!

Her tone was particularly serious!

Chuck thought that he had to start catching up with classes, so he went to Yvette's office every day to ask her questions. Yvette actually explained everything to him patiently and carefully until he fully understood, which made him feel very pampered.

Chapter 86 4/8

"If you fail this course, I'll punish you," Yvette said coldly and seriously.

Chuck nodded helplessly. Seeing Yvette packing up her things coldly, he asked her whether she was going to the company.

"Hmm," she said. "You're going to your part-time job, right? I'll take you with my car."

Chuck shook his head as he thought about it. He had driven over today.

Seeing him shake his head, Yvette was a little angry. "Alright, whatever."

After she said so, she left. Chuck was startled by her sudden anger, and he left the school helplessly. After arriving at the parking lots, Chuck drove to the plaza. The place was getting quite busy recently! Chuck had to go help out with the operations.

After arriving at the parking lot at the plaza, Chuck took the elevator to the first floor and specially went to check the new facilities. He was wandering around on the first floor and felt quite content. Although there was no big change, the new rest area facilities would surely attract new shoppers.

"Mr. Cannon..." While Chuck was wandering around, he suddenly heard someone calling him from behind. Chuck turned his head in confusion and found that it was the BMW salesperson, Charlotte Yates.

Chapter 86 5/8

Lara Jean and Charlotte had opened a shop here at the plaza. It was probably still under renovation, so she must have come to check on it.

But today she was wearing a denim mini skirt. Her straight long legs were really attractive. She was wearing a tight white T-shirt, which was quite revealing. Chuck's eyes lit up. Her figure was not as curvy as Yvette's but she was attractive as well.

Charlotte was nervous. She hadn't taken the initiative to contact Chuck for a long time. The last time, Chuck had rejected her advances, so she was very upset. She thought that since she had sold the car to him, she might not have another chance to meet him. She didn't expect to see him again here.

"Just call me Chuck."

"Well, what are you doing here?"

"Just wandering around," Chuck said.

At this time, Lara's voice came from behind. "Hey, cousin, come over here. It's so heavy..."

"Sorry, wait a minute." It occurred to Charlotte that both Lara and herself had ordered some fixtures and were about to send it to the store.

Charlotte ran over to help. At this time, Lara was carrying a big box and bending her body out of breath. Chuck's eyes moved. Recently, he had continued to seduce Lara on WeChat and asked her to send photos to him constantly. Lara was very obedient. As long as Chuck mentioned it, she

Chapter 86 6/8

would send them.

He was probably pushing it, but these photos gave Chuck a particularly clear understanding of her body shape. Normally, she never flaunted her figure, so Chuck had to admit that her figure was actually quite attractive..

Charlotte was excited. Chuck was looking at her. She had thought that he was no longer interested in her.

Chuck was surprised when he caught a glimpse of the store. The renovation should be done in a few days and the design was quite modern and stylish. The signboard would also be fixed up very soon. He commented, "The renovation design is quite good."

"That's right. I designed it myself." Lara was proud of her work. She was panting and tired of moving things. She took twenty dollars out of her pocket and gave them to Chuck. "Go and buy three bottles of water. Take the rest as a tip."

Chuck was stunned, and Charlotte was angry. "Lara, what are you doing?"

"Nothing. I'm thirsty. I want to drink some water. Why are you still looking at me? Don't you want ten dollars as a tip? Go..." Lara pushed Chuck out of the store and walked in by herself. Then she opened the box.

Chuck felt helpless. "This Lara!" He walked aside

Chapter 86 7/8

and suddenly thought, "Should I ask her out? Let her come and we'll get a room, and then I'll let her know that the "baller" is actually me. How would she react?"

Chuck was getting excited. He immediately took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Lara, saying, "Let's meet tonight!"

Chapter 86 8/8

Chapter 87

After sending this message, Chuck Cannon went straight to buy the bottled water. Lara Jean was busy now, so she should not be able to read the message so quickly. Soon, Chuck bought the water over and saw Lara bending over to look for something. Her figure was really alluring.

"Looking again?"

Lara looked up and saw Chuck staring at her. She glared at Chuck angrily, straightened her body, and walked over with a snort. "You are only able to look anyway..."

"That's not for sure." Chuck laughed in his heart.

To be honest, Lara's figure was really comparable
to Yvette's. Yvette's figure was extremely hot, and
so was Lara's.

Lara took the water from Chuck's hands and muttered, "You're so slow at just buying some water. What else can you do? Come on, cousin, have some water..."

Lara handed Charlotte Yates a bottle. Charlotte saw that Chuck did not buy any for himself, so she shook her head and said that Chuck could have it.

Lara was unhappy. "It's not like I didn't give him the money. Who is to blame if he doesn't buy any for himself? Now he wants to drink yours. How can he? He only knows how to peep all day, humph!"!"

Chapter 87 1/8

Charlotte felt helpless. She thought to herself, it was Lara who was showing off her body and not Chuck who was peeping on purpose.

Charlotte was envious. If she had Lara's figure, she would have revealed more too. Unfortunately, she was too thin. Obviously, Chuck liked women with nice figures. Should she gain weight to favor him? Should she get to the gym to work her butt?

Charlotte handed him the bottle of water. Chuck shook his head. There was water in his car, which he had just drunk.

Charlotte felt lost in her heart, and Lara was not happy. "Cousin, why are you so kind to him?"

Charlotte glared at her. Lara rolled her eyes, she knew that she had said something wrong, so she continued to go back to work after drinking the water.

"Don't take it to heart. In fact, Lara has an unkind mouth, but she's actually very nice," Charlotte said.

Chuck glanced at the busy Lara. Whether she was kind or not, at least she had to keep her promise. Her mouth was cheap, but her figure was really good.

"Loser, are you looking at me again? Come here, help me carry these things, and I'll let you have a closer look," Lara said.

Chuck could not be bothered to entertain her.

Chapter 87 2/8

"Why are you still standing there? Come here!"

"Lara, don't order him like that." Charlotte was really angry.

She thought that if Lara went on like this, Chuck might be angry with her because he was actually super rich.

Chuck walked over to help. Lara snorted and pulled up her collar. "I won't show anything to you."

Chuck thought it was quite funny.

"I know your size. What's the point of covering up?"

However, the more Lara behaved like this, the more she was revealing her figure. Chuck felt more emotional. He wondered if he could do something with her when he met up with her tonight.

"I would definitely make fun of her tonight!" he thought.

After a while, Lara found that the clothes she wore today were really too revealing. The collar was too low, so she didn't bother to cover up anymore. She whispered in her mind,

So what if I show it to you? Do you think you'll be able to touch me?

I won't let you touch me. I gave you a chance last time, but you still want me to give you a second chance? No way! Humph!

Chuck had been helping them until noon, so he was

Chapter 87 3/8

exhausted by then. Lara and Charlotte were also sweating profusely and their clothes were getting translucent from that. This was really a temptation. Chuck felt that today's help was not in vain.

"I'm so hungry, cousin. Let's go eat." Lara washed her face at a tap, leaving some water droplets on her face.

Charlotte also felt hungry, so she nodded. However, she walked over to Lara and said, "Let's ask Chuck to come with us."

"Now, I suspect that you like Chuck, my cousin. How many times have you met each other? He is a loser although he looks good." Lara curled her lips. The more she looked at Chuck, the more uncomfortable she felt. "What's so good about this useless boy?"

I will never fancy you for the rest of my life. Lara thought angrily.

Hearing this, Charlotte's face turned red. Did she really like him? She would have to agree.

Her impression towards Chuck was getting better every time. Charlotte thought. Last time, when they had dinner together, she wanted to sleep with Chuck. At that time, she had the idea of being with a rich heir. She did not deny that she liked money, and sleeping with Chuck was also for money.

However, Chuck declined her the last time. To be honest, Charlotte was quite disappointed. She was

Chapter 87 4/8

not bad in terms of appearance. She had been thinking about this for days. She felt that there was already a place for Chuck in her heart. But he didn't like her the same way.

Charlotte sighed.

"You're speechless? Oh man, cousin, do you really like him? What's so good about him?" Lara was surprised and got even angrier.

What was wrong with Chuck? He was peeping at my chest and eyeing my figure. I won't argue with that, but he is now seducing my cousin?

She was so angry that she wanted to question Chuck about this. Her cousin was too narrowminded. This was the second time they met, wasn't it? Did she fall in love at first sight?

"Don't be so loud. No, I don't like him." Charlotte was shocked.

"Humph, if you don't like him, then why are you so nice to him? You're offering drinks to him and you're asking him to eat with us."

"He has helped us for the whole morning. Shouldn't we ask him to have a meal with us?"

Lara breathed a sigh of relief and also felt that it was reasonable. How could her cousin's taste be so poor? It was impossible.

However, Lara curled her lips. "That shouldn't be the case. He helped us, but he peeped at us for the

Chapter 87 5/8

whole morning. Also, I just discovered that he was looking at your butt. My classmate said that he was staring at me the last time. In fact, the two of us suffered a great loss. He should be the one who treats us for a meal."

"Lara, what are you talking about?" Charlotte was helpless. Chuck wouldn't be thinking that way, would he? He was a rich guy!

"Humph, alright, let's ask him to have a meal together. What a win for him." Lara said.

Charlotte had no choice but to go over to Chuck and say that they were ready to have lunch together. Chuck was really hungry, so he agreed. He had been busy for the whole morning, so he had to eat!

Lara and Charlotte packed up their things. Lara asked Charlotte to go to the plaza to have a look on what they should eat. Then Charlotte went out.

"Chuck, come and help me," Lara said.

Chuck walked in and Lara immediately pulled down the roller shutter. He asked immediately, "What are you doing?"

"I warn you, you should not have any improper thoughts about my cousin! She won't be interested in a loser like you. Don't make fun of yourself." Lara said threateningly.

Chuck touched his nose.

Chapter 87 6/8

"Speak." Lara was angry.

Chuck just looked at her. Lara frowned. "Are you mute? What else do you want to do? Haven't you peeped enough for the whole morning. Do you want to touch me?"

Chuck shook his head. He had been tired for the whole morning, he didn't want to do that. However, Lara's tone made him uncomfortable.

"I don't like your cousin. Don't get me wrong."

"Humph, so you know what's good for you! It's useless even if you like her!" Lara turned around and pulled the shutter open but Chuck suddenly laughed. Lara was angry and turned to stare at him. "What the f*ck are you laughing at!"

"It's none of your business." Chuck shook his head.

But at the thought of Lara's appearance, Chuck smiled with expectation. She had been looking down on him all the time. If she knew that the "baller" tonight was actually him, would she scream?

Thinking of this, Chuck smiled more happily.

"Are you crazy?"

When she realized that he was not, Lara became even angrier.

"You have a good figure, don't you?" Chuck said. Then he pulled open the shutter and went out.

Chapter 87 7/8

Lara was so angry that she stamped her feet. Chuck's smile made her very unhappy. She felt that she had suffered a great loss. Just now, she had been peeped at by Chuck again. She thought that she belonged to the "baller". She couldn't let others look at her carelessly.

Lara muttered a few angry words, and her mood gradually calmed down. She came out of the store, closed the shutter, and bent down to lock it.. When she looked up, she saw that Chuck was looking at her again. Lara was so angry that she came over in a fury. "Are you peeping at me?"

Chuck was wronged. He was looking at the signage board just now, so he accidentally glanced at her. However, after Lara said so, Chuck said, "Aren't you dressing like this to show it to the others anyway?"

Chapter 87 8/8

Chapter 88

Lara Jean was so angry that she gritted her teeth. She glared at Chuck Cannon with disdain. "Then look all you want. But can you touch me? You can only look for the rest of your life."

Lara shot Chuck another glare and snorted. When she saw her cousin, Charlotte Yates, coming over, she walked over.

Chuck laughed. "I'm afraid you don't know that I'm your baller!" He thought.

I'll see what you'll do tonight!

Charlotte came over and suggested that they could have barbecue. It would be cheaper to eat as a group. Moreover, the plaza has some good barbecue restaurants. Chuck had no objections. He thought that he might as well pack a meal for Yvette Jordan. After all, it was already time for lunch.

However, when he looked up, he saw that Yvette had just come out of a restaurant alone. She was perspiring slightly. He guessed that Yvette must have eaten some spicy dishes for lunch.

After her meal, Yvette did not see Chuck, but directly took the elevator to her office. She had been very busy recently, so she should be in a hurry to deal with the company's affairs. Chuck recently realized that Yvette was busy until late at

Chapter 88 1/9

night. He felt quite distressed that she was being overworked.

He sighed.

"I'm starving. Come on, stop dawdling and I am not asking you to pay for the meal anyway." Lara's unhappy voice came over.

Chuck walked over.

Charlotte put her hand on Lara, who was even more upset. "It's true, cousin. Let me tell you, this guy has cheated you of 6,000 dollars the last time!"

Charlotte was surprised. "Chuck is so rich, why would he want to cheat her for so little money?"

"What's going on?" Charlotte asked in a low voice. Lara curled her lip and explained. Charlotte rolled her eyes at her and said, "You think he's stupid, don't you?"

"What? He agreed to let me bring a friend over. But in the end he didn't pay for it. I hate him so much." Lara said.

"Nonsense. It's your fault. 6000 is nothing for him." Charlotte really couldn't keep her cousin under control.

"What are you talking about? He's really poor. If you ask him to take out six thousand dollars now, he definitely won't have it," Lara said.

Charlotte was helpless. It would not be a problem

Chapter 88 2/9

for him to bring out tens of thousands of dollars. Unfortunately, Lara had no idea!

Chuck walked over. Charlotte hurriedly told Lara not to say anything more. She just wanted to have a good meal.

The three of them took the elevator upstairs and went to the fourth floor for lunch. They entered a hotpot restaurant and sat down. After ordering, the three of them began to eat.

In fact, there was a reason why Lara was in good shape. She liked meat, and there were all kinds of meat. Charlotte just ate more vegetables. No wonder she was so thin.

Chuck ate everything. The meal was not bad. The three of them ate for less than 200 dollars. Charlotte went to pay the bill.

"So this settles it," Lara said to Chuck

"What do you mean?"

"You bought dinner the last time, so we're even now!"

Chuck was speechless. The last time, he spent more than 7,000 dollars, but this meal cost only 200. How could they compare? However, Chuck didn't think too much about it and just nodded.

"You still think it's a loss, don't you? My cousin and I have been peeped at by you for the whole morning, and we suffered a loss." Lara was not

Chapter 88 3/9

happy, and the more she thought about it, the more unhappy she felt. "Does this bastard really have the nerve to ask women to pay for him? No wonder he is single."

Chuck ignored her and drank up the rest of the drinks. He didn't want to waste them. Lara saw his behavior, which made her murmur disapprovingly.

"It seems that he has never had a drink before. Such a cheap person, and my cousin says that he can fork out 6,000 dollars? Is it possible?"

But at this time, a surprised and unexpected voice came to Chuck's ears. "Chuck..."

As soon as Chuck turned around, he saw a few people coming out of the restaurant after finishing their meal. They were Zelda Maine, Manny Peters, and the others two ladies.

Manny was the one who called his name. She thought she was mistaken. After all, there was a young and pretty girl sitting opposite him.

In the morning, why hadn't Chuck come over? Zelda had said that Chuck was busy with work and she didn't think much about it. But if he was busy with work how could he be hanging out with a girl for lunch?

Manny was furious, and the other two women were quite conservative too. How could he? He was Zelda's man.

How could he come out to have lunch with another

Chapter 88 4/9

girl?

Zelda was embarrassed. She really had no choice. Her mother insisted on coming here to have lunch and said that she wanted to see how big the plaza was. She didn't want to, but the three women forced her to come and finally agreed that the plaza was not too bad.

Zelda was really helpless. She wanted to finish her meal and leave as soon as possible. After all, she had told her mom that Chuck was not in the plaza. Otherwise, Manny would definitely ask her to call him out. Wouldn't that be embarrassing?

Originally, she was feeling uneasy eating there. She hoped that she would not bump into him during the meal. Alas, she spotted him eating with another girl whom she had seen before. This girl had made trouble in Zelda's restaurant previously, and offered to sleep with Chuck for a night. Now that they were eating together, was it because they had slept together before?

Zelda sighed in her heart. "So when I offered to 'help' him in the car last night, he actually did not want it? He would want to let this girl do it instead?"

Surprised, Chuck immediately stood up and greeted the ladies politely.

Lara recognized Zelda. The last time, she had been slapped by Zelda. She instinctively was afraid of Zelda and subconsciously did not dare to look at

Chapter 88 5/9

Zelda.

But in the eyes of the woman with tight jeans, this was a guilty conscience! "What a shameless girl! How dare you seduce Zelda's husband?"

She rushed over angrily and raised her hand to slap Lara. With a loud slap, many people heard the sound and immediately looked over.

Lara covered her burning cheek with her hand, and the grievance in her heart came out at once. Tears welled up in her eyes. "Why did you hit me?"

She didn't dare to say anything else because Zelda was also present.

"Why? You're shameless!" The woman with a pair of tight-fitting jeans glared at Lara.

Lara felt so wronged that she burst into tears. "What are you talking about? I just came here to have lunch, and I didn't do anything wrong!"

The gazes of the people who were eating around made Lara feel ashamed and burst into tears.

Zelda was also shocked. She quickly held the woman with jeans back and said, "Don't do anything stupid." Chuck was also shocked. He didn't expect that the woman with tight jeans would suddenly slap Lara!

This was too sudden. Chuck thought that it must be the young woman with tight jeans who thought that Lara was a mistress stealing him from Zelda,

Chapter 88 6/9

so she hit Lara in anger.

After paying the bill, Charlotte ran over and saw that her cousin had been slapped. She also got angry and held Lara in her arms. "What are you doing?"

"What are you doing? You're so young but shameless! She deserved it!" The young woman with hot pants said coldly. Manny also frowned. "Who is she? How dare you hook up with my son-in-law?"

"What are you talking about?" Charlotte was angry and was about to fight with the woman with tight jeans. She had a good relationship with Lara, so when she saw Lara was slapped, she had to rush over and protect her despite her petite size.

"Woo..." Lara ran out sobbing. Charlotte was anxious. "Lara..."

She looked at Chuck with a complex expression. She was worried that something would happen to Lara, so she immediately chased after her.

A waiter at the restaurant came over to ask about the situation. Zelda sighed and said that everything was fine.

"It's nothing? You're just a little girl. How could you be mistress at such a young age? Shame on you!" The young woman with hot pants said.

"That's right. With that appearance, how dare she go around seducing people?" The woman in the

Chapter 88 7/9

tight-fitting jeans was also disdainful.

Zelda was helpless. Chuck sighed. Lara had made two enemies today.

"Chuck, what's wrong with you?" Manny was serious. "What's going to happen to you? You're already two-timing before getting married. What will you do after you get married? Do you want to abandon your wife and kids?"

"I..." It was hard for Chuck to say anything. First of all, nothing really happened between him and Lara, but Manny and the other two were in a rage. It was useless for him to explain, they wouldn't believe him.

What's more, he was pretending to be Zelda's boyfriend. It was really going badly. Anyone would be angry if he didn't tell his "girlfriend"that he was having a meal with another girl. So it would be better if he didn't speak now.

"Mom, stop talking..." Zelda shook her head.

"Why?" Manny was serious. Today, she had to get straight to the point. She thought this son-in-law was a keeper, so she couldn't let others snatch him away.

Zelda felt helpless.

Manny then turned to Chuck and said, "You are young, I understand that you have some desires. But is it because my daughter can't satisfy your needs? That's why you are looking for other

Chapter 88 8/9

women?"

"Forget it. Young people really cannot control themselves. I think the two of them should get married as soon as possible."

"Yes, they should get married! They'll be fine after they get married!"

The two ladies also came up with some crazy ideas.

Chapter 88 9/9

Chapter 89

The two ladies suggested marriage, and Manny agreed to it.

She didn't mean to be angry. She was very satisfied with Chuck Cannon as her son-in-law. It was understandable for a man to hang out with other women from time to time. Her husband was also behaving like this, so she just turned a blind eye on him.

What's more, Chuck was so rich that the whole plaza belonged to him. It didn't matter that he wanted to play around with women. As long as he didn't take them home, then it was alright.

"But their relationship is not set in stone yet. This is not alright. At the very least, they have to get married. Otherwise, if they suddenly break up, it will be terrible."

Manny agreed, so she said, "Chuck, why don't you make a phone call to your parents? We can make an appointment and come out to have dinner together. Let's set a date."

Chuck was dumbfounded.

Zelda Maine hurriedly shook her head. "Mom, don't talk nonsense. Chuck and I are not there yet."

"What do you mean? You two are sleeping together. How far do you need to go to consider

Chapter 89 1/8

marriage?" Manny glared at her daughter.

"Zelda, you should get married. Look at my daughter, her child is already five years old. Marriage is not as bad as you think." One of the ladies said.

"That's right. You two are so happy together. You will get married sooner or later anyway. You'd better get married as soon as possible."

The two women also tried to persuade her.

Zelda sighed in her heart.

Marriage? In the past, she had never thought of marriage. But how should she explain the situation? This time, when she heard her mother's words and the words of two aunties, she was not angry. She did not think they were wrong. Her walls were breaking down...

Marrying Chuck... how should she put it? She didn't know how to describe her feelings. She had to get his consent first.

However, he was just a friend to her, and this time he also came here to pretend to be in a relationship with her. In addition, although she 'helped' him in the car that night, but... who was she to help him?

His girlfriend? No.

Were they husband and wife? No.

"A platonic friend? Is he my friend? Because he was feeling it down there, and I could not refuse, so I

Chapter 89 2/8

helped him? This seems to be..."

The more Zelda thought about it, the more confused she became. What exactly was on her mind?

Seeing that she didn't speak, the two women could only pull Zelda aside.

"Zelda, what do you think? Were you angry just now? Let me tell you, there is nothing to be angry about. Men are all like this. Your uncle is also the same. But as long as I ask him, he will come home every night."

"Yes, the two of us have watched you grow up, so we treat you as our own daughter. We want the best for you. Chuck is a good choice, he has a strong background and even owns a plaza. I'm sure he owns several other businesses too. Where can you find such a man?"

The two women kept discussing.

Zelda didn't know how to answer. She just looked at Chuck, and she was very nervous. What if Chuck agreed?

Then...

What would she do?

Refuse?

Or... Just make the best of it?

"Zelda, there is nothing to think about. Don't you

Chapter 89 3/8

already sleep together? Please get married. Don't delay it."

.....

"Chuck, what are you thinking?" Manny saw her two best friends talking to her own daughter. She couldn't stay idle, so she immediately came over and spoke to Chuck.

" ... "

"You think my daughter is not good enough, don't you?"

"No, no." Chuck shook his head. How could he think so of Zelda? She had a good character, a good figure, and a beautiful face... But it was too sudden. Chuck was not prepared for this at all.

"Yes, my daughter is a little older than you, but since you are already dating her, you certainly won't care about these things. So what else do you need to think about? Call your parents. Let's have dinner together in the next few days," Manny said.

Chuck felt helpless. If he called his mother and told her that he was going to get married. He was sure that his mother would be overjoyed.

However...

"Chuck, what are you thinking? You still want to fool around, don't you?"

Manny was very serious. "Women are all the same. What fun is there to look for other women? It's kind

Chapter 89 4/8

enough that I didn't get angry with you today. As long as you restrain yourself after getting married, I won't meddle in your business. What else do you want?"

Manny had a headache. She could tell that her daughter really had feelings for Chuck. After all, she was experienced in such matters. Her daughter's gaze towards Chuck was really different from others. It proved that her daughter truly fancied him.

She was very annoyed. Her daughter was so excellent. If Zelda was still in her early twenties and they caught her boyfriend fooling around, then she would definitely not agree to it.

However, her daughter was almost thirty now. In addition, she had finally met someone she liked. It was a must to push them for marriage, Zelda might not get a second chance.

But Chuck still hesitated after she had made such a big compromise. Manny was annoyed.

She wanted to continue talking, but her daughter Zelda came over. "Mom, this is a matter between us. Let us discuss it by ourselves, okay? Chuck is not even twenty years old, he's not even old enough to get married..."

There was a sense of loss in Zelda's tone. She had been a little nervous just now and had thought that Chuck might agree. What should she do then?

Chapter 89 5/8

But Chuck didn't mean it at all. So what was the use of forcing him to go on?

Seeing the look in her eyes, Chuck also felt a little distressed.

"Then let's get the ceremony done first. You can get the marriage certificate when he is older," Manny said.

"Mom, let the two of us discuss it by ourselves." Zelda sighed.

Manny immediately felt helpless. "My dear girl, you're not young, do you know that? If you continue to drag on like this, how many more years will you be able to drag on? A woman's golden years are very short."

"I know, but..." Zelda felt wronged in her heart. Her emotions, which had been suppressed in the aspect of marriage for a long time, were about to explode, and her eyes were reddening in frustration.

For so many years, she had been single and had never been understood by her parents. But she had not met anyone she liked. What should she do? She was under too much pressure.

Manny was also anxious. "Don't cry. Mommy won't force you. I won't force you anymore..."

The two women came over helplessly and comforted Zelda in a low voice.

Chapter 89 6/8

Zelda shook her head. "I won't cry. Let's go."

Chuck sighed and everyone came out of the restaurant together. He didn't know what to do either. Today's meal gave him a headache. Lara was slapped by mistake, and he was asked to marry Zelda. He had never expected that.

"Zelda, we will hang out with your mother. You two have a good talk."

"Yes, it's a big deal. You two can discuss it by yourselves."

As the two ladies spoke, they pulled Manny out of the way. Manny felt helpless, and the three women walked out.

"Zelda is still too soft-hearted. If she is tough they can get it settled today."

"Yeah, the two of them are well matched. It will absolutely be a good marriage."

Manny sighed. Her daughter was like this. She didn't like to force her, but at this time, they were already sleeping together. Shouldn't she be getting married?

"The two of them should discuss by themselves. I can't do anything about it," said Manny.

"They're sleeping together. Is Zelda pregnant?"

"No, I don't think so. If she's pregnant, why would they refuse just now?"

Chapter 89 7/8

"Okay, we should not get involved in young people's affairs. Let's go shopping."

"Yes."

Three women went to the parking lot and drove away.

Chuck was a little embarrassed. He did not know how to comfort Zelda. He could only say, "Sister Zelda..."

"Sorry that my mother and the two aunties are talking to you about this," Zelda said.

"It doesn't matter. Why don't we find a place to have a rest?" Chuck wanted to go to a coffee shop downstairs. After all, Zelda was in a distressed mood.

Zelda shook her head and said, "It's alright, let's go home." Chuck felt helpless. "You will feel much better if you sit down."

Zelda nodded after a moment of silence. Then they went downstairs and entered a cafe.

They didn't say much, mainly because they were too embarrassed. Time passed quickly. In a blink of an eye, it was dark. Zelda quietly drank her coffee, looking at her hands.

Under such circumstances, Chuck couldn't help but look at the time. It was already eight o'clock in the evening, so he said, "Sister Zelda, shall we go home?"

Chapter 89 8/8

Chapter 90

Zelda Maine looked up at Chuck Cannon. After a moment of silence, she nodded. "Yes."

Chuck breathed a sigh of relief. It seemed that it was getting late, so he decided to go home. After all, the coffee shop was going to close soon. Anyway, they both lived in the same complex, so they should go home together.

The two of them walked out of the cafe, and pressed the button for the elevator.

Chuck wondered if Zelda still felt upset. He asked, "Sister Zelda, I..."

"Yes, I understand," Zelda said.

Chuck felt helpless. What did she know? They were silent the whole time. They didn't say anything, and Chuck almost choked to death during the silence. He had been thinking about a question all the time.

Originally, he just wanted to be Zelda's 'friend with benefits'. Since it was a symbiotic need, then they should just 'help' each other at night. Anyway, they lived in the same complex. They could go to Zelda's home or his home. When the day comes, they would leave and not interfere with each other's lives.

However, Chuck didn't expect that they were

Chapter 90 1/9

asked to get married all of a sudden. After all, Chuck hadn't thought about it yet.

However, seeing that she was depressed all afternoon, Chuck thought, "Could it be that this headstrong Zelda, who has always been single, wants to get married?"

Chuck decided not to speak.

"Don't feel stressed." Zelda suddenly said.

She went on to say, "My mother and the aunties just brought it up casually. Don't feel stressed. Just because I 'helped' you that day, don't feel obliged to be responsible."

The sense of loss in her heart was even heavier. She thought for the whole afternoon,

If she married Chuck, what would happen? She felt that their personalities were quite compatible. In fact, it should work out fine. If Chuck agreed, she would also agree. The two of them would live a good life, but...

It was too difficult for Chuck to say anything, he was a little embarrassed.

Unconsciously, Zelda's words reminded him of what had happened in the car that night... Oh no, he was getting aroused just thinking about it...

Zelda had originally been lowering her head, but she accidentally caught a glimpse of his bulging nether regions. She was stunned.

Chapter 90 2/9

She was in a dilemma. Why would Chuck get aroused at this time? Was it because she had spoken too frankly earlier? No way!

"You..."

Zelda bit her lip and plucked up the courage to say, "Why don't... I 'help' you?"

Chuck was stunned, and he also felt that it was difficult to explain. At this time, Zelda was very upset. The fact that he was having such desires now seemed so inappropriate, and he really wanted to find a hole to hide in.

However, Chuck had always had such lustful ideas about Zelda. Plus, she offered it herself. He was a hot-blooded youth, he couldn't help that he had such reactions quite quickly.

However...

"Don't stress out. I'm just helping you. It's not a good idea to endure it." Zelda continued.

She felt her face burning hot, because she took the initiative to say something like this to a boy almost eight years younger than she was. Did she really like him?

"I can't afford to see him holding back, and I don't want to see him suffer. Is this just platonic concern for a little brother?"

"Or is it because I actually like him?"

Zelda didn't understand herself, and she sighed in

Chapter 90 3/9

her heart.

Chuck was so excited that he thought, "If we go to the office..."

But then, Chuck felt a sense of fear. He didn't want to marry her, but he accepted her offer. Wasn't he too shameless?

Just as Chuck was in a dilemma...

Ding, the elevator arrived at this time.

When the elevator door opened, Chuck was stunned because Yvette Jordan was in the elevator. She had just gotten off work. When she saw Chuck and Zelda together, she was also a little stunned. They had a scent of coffee about them. Were they having a drink in a cafe?

Zelda was feeling very awkward. If Yvette had heard what she said just now, how embarrassing would that be?

The two of them stood at the door and didn't move.

"Come in?" Yvette asked.

Chuck quickly nodded that he was coming in. The two of them entered the elevator, and then...

The three of them stood in the elevator, and the atmosphere was a little awkward.

Chuck was in a hurry to put out the lust in his heart. How embarrassing would it be if Yvette saw this?

Chuck was standing behind Yvette. He did not dare

Chapter 90 4/9

to look at her behind at all. Otherwise... he hurriedly shook his head. The emotions in his heart was forcefully suppressed.

Ding, the elevator door opened.

The three of them walked out. Subconsciously, Chuck followed behind Zelda. After all, they lived in the same complex.

But... a voice came from behind.

"Chuck, why don't... Why don't I send you home today?" It was Yvette who was speaking.

Chuck was surprised.

He turned his head and looked at Yvette's cold and calm expression. Did she actually take the initiative to offer him a ride?

Zelda stopped. She was silent. She was just thinking about how Chuck was already so aroused. Then she would help him solve it in the car, just like the last time. They could do it in his car or even in a corner where there was no one. Anyway, there was no one in the parking lot now, and the lights were not bright.

However...

It was beyond Zelda's expectation that Yvette would take the initiative to speak.

"Don't trouble Director Maine. I'll send you home today," Yvette said.

Chapter 90 5/9

Chuck too, didn't expect Zelda to send him home. He drove here on his own. But Chuck was helpless now. Why did Yvette suddenly offer this?

Could it be that Yvette was jealous?

"I don't think so. Yvette doesn't like me and doesn't have any expression on her face. Perhaps she's really afraid that I'll trouble Zelda?" He concluded silently.

"Well, Chuck, let her send you back today." Zelda smiled and walked to her car. She opened the door and sat down, then drove quickly out of the parking lot.

Then...

"Come on, get in the car." Yvette walked to the other side coldly. Chuck was still startled, but he had to follow her.

When they got in Yvette's cold car, it was quiet inside.

Yvette didn't say anything, and Chuck could only sit there primly, but he was actually thinking about some crazy things.

There were only the two of them in the car. There was no one on the roads, so she could find a place where there was no one to stop the car at any time... If Yvette could 'help' him silently like Zelda did, then...

It was impossible!

Chapter 90 6/9

After all, Yvette and Zelda had different personalities.

Chuck shook his head.

Soon, they arrived at the place where Yvette dropped him off the last time, which was on the opposite side of his residential complex. Yvette stopped the car.

"Thank you." Chuck said, then opened the door and got out.

"I will drive over in future," Yvette said coldly.

"Huh?" Chuck was stunned.

"Don't you understand? You're working in the plaza, and I'm also working there. We get off at almost the same time. I'll send you home, it's on the way anyway," Yvette said.

"Is it? We live in opposite directions..." Chuck said subconsciously.

"It's none of your business. I said, it's on the way!"
Yvette glared at Chuck and drove away in anger.

Chuck touched his nose. After a helpless smile, he thought that since Zelda drove so fast, she should have arrived home first. Chuck walked over to the complex.

But at this time, Chuck's mobile phone rang. He answered it doubtfully, and Charlotte Yate's anxious voice came out from the phone.

Chapter 90 7/9

"Chuck, where are you? Can you do me a favor?"

"What's wrong?" Chuck was surprised. Charlotte sounded like she was about to cry. What's going on? She went out to chase the crying Lara Jean during the day. Did something happen?

Charlotte started crying when Chuck asked her what was wrong. She said that she didn't catch up with Lara during the day. She was very anxious. It turned out that Lara ran out because she felt wronged. She bought a bottle of wine in a restaurant and drank it all. She then went to a bar when she was drunk and had a conflict with someone there. Now Lara was not allowed to leave. Charlotte was also now at the bar too.

Chuck felt helpless. During the day, Lara was slapped for no reason. In fact, Chuck also felt guilty in his heart. But he didn't expect that Lara would go out to get drunk. No wonder she didn't answer his message. She might be too upset.

Hearing Charlotte's anxious voice, Chuck's heart softened. He asked Charlotte about their location. The people holding Lara captive must want money as compensation.

As soon as Charlotte finished her words, Chuck asked her to wait for him, and then he went over immediately.

After hanging up, Chuck took a taxi to the bar that Charlotte had mentioned. This bar was quite famous, and the drinks served were quite

Chapter 90 8/9

expensive. Lara actually came here heavily drunk. She might have wanted to come here previously but was deterred by the prices. However, in her drunkenness, she had come here boldly.

Chuck went straight in and located the private room that Charlotte had mentioned. At the door, a fierce-looking man was standing guard. Chuck took a peek and saw that Lara and Charlotte were inside.

Chapter 90 9/9

Just a little. Then it might be because he was rich.

Lara stared at Charlotte and suddenly thought of a serious problem. "Cousin, tell me the truth. Did Chuck do something to you last night? Did he force you to sleep with him?"

If that was not the case, then why would Charlotte help him? Could it be that when she was drunk and unconscious last night, they had sex together? That would be disgusting!

"Don't talk nonsense, okay?"

Charlotte sighed. It would be nice if she had really slept with him last night. But no, she pleased herself last night!!

"Really?" Lara was suspicious.

"No."

"That's the best. Chuck, that loser really doesn't deserve you. Cousin, don't lower yourself. You cannot let that loser take advantage of you!" Lara warned.

When she thought of the possibility that Chuck might have done something to her cousin last night, she was instantly consumed by anger.

Charlotte smiled bitterly. "Don't underestimate Chuck."

"Me, looking down on him? He doesn't need that. He's just a fine-looking man, without any skill, and only knows how to hook up with women," Lara said

Chapter 96 2/8

Chapter 91

However, Lara Jean was squatting in the corner in a drunken stupor. There were traces of palm prints on her face. She was in a state of confusion, probably from the slapping, and the fact that she was drunk.

Charlotte Yates's face was also red, and a palm print could be seen clearly on the face. She was probably being slapped not long ago, perhaps before she made the call.

"Are you the person she called?" The big guy looked at Chuck Cannon and said coldly.

Chuck nodded calmly.

"Come in!" The big guy said as he opened the door of the private room. The big guy closed the door after Chuck entered the room.

Chuck spotted a man and a woman sitting on the sofa. The man had dyed his hair white. He was clad in tight pants and wore a pair of loafers.

The woman on the other hand was wearing heavy makeup and she had blue hair. She was in skimpy outfits, which made her look sexy but indecent.

There were about five or six strong looking thugs in the private room, all staring at Chuck with hostility. The man and the woman looked at Chuck in disdain.

Chapter 91 1/9

Charlotte panicked and cried. When she came here, she was slapped by the woman and was called a bitch. She did not dare to call home. Besides, it would be too late as her family was in another province, so she could only call Chuck.

She was very nervous, she worried that Chuck would not come. But seeing Chuck now, she was relieved and so moved that she cried.

"What's going on? Why did you hit people?" Chuck frowned. Chuck wasn't pleased to see Charlotte crying. What was the conflict that had led them to hit people? Just look at how bad Lara was being beaten up.

Her hands and face were all red. If she was sober, she would be devastated at the sight of her current state.

"This bitch seduced my boyfriend. Shouldn't I slap her?" The blue-haired woman stood up from the sofa. She looked as if she was still angry and wanted to slap Lara some more.

Charlotte was frightened by the look of the bluehaired woman. She immediately protected Lara to prevent her from being injured badly if the woman continued to slap her.

Chuck frowned. Lara wasn't so desperate that she needed to seduce any guy.

The man had most probably taken advantage of Lara when he saw that she was drunk in a bar.

Chapter 91 2/9

After all, Lara had a hot body. Any man would have wicked intentions if they saw someone like Lara in a place like this.

However, he was caught red-handed by this bluehaired woman, so the only thing the man could do was to shirk his responsibility and said that Lara had seduced him.

Lara was unlucky. She shouldn't have come to this kind of place. With all sorts of people here, it would be easy for her to get into trouble.

"I have someone I like. Why would I seduce someone like your boyfriend?" Lara shouted drunkenly.

Hearing this, the blue-haired woman got angry and ran over. She raised her hand and slapped Lara, but instead the slap landed on Charlotte, who had blocked it for Lara.

"Enough! What the hell do you want?" Chuck was annoyed.

The blue-haired woman sneered, "She likes seducing people, doesn't she?"

Under the order of the blue-haired woman, several strong men in the private room, who had been excited since the beginning, got ready. It seemed like they had done this many times.

This woman was really vicious. It was obviously her man's fault, but she had the decency to get so many people to violate Lara. What a crazy woman.

Chapter 91 3/9

"No!"

Charlotte cried out. She burst into tears while trying her best to protect Lara. "She knows she's wrong, she really knows she's wrong... Don't treat her like this. No."

"Pap!"

Chuck picked up a wine bottle and smashed it to the ground. The men stopped instantly. The bluehaired woman frowned, and the white-haired man on the sofa was equally surprised.

The strong men looked at each other in dismay!

"Tell me, how do we solve this problem?" Chuck said in a calm tone.

"Hey, he's a tough guy," The blue-haired woman said.

The blue-haired woman sneered while pointing to the broken red wine on the ground, and said, "How interesting. The wine costs one hundred thousand dollars. If you can't afford it, I will..."

Chuck took out his card!

"You're so rich?" The blue-haired woman was surprised. She looked at Chuck and said, "You didn't just smash the wine bottle, but you have damaged the floor too."

"How much?" Chuck asked calmly.

"300,000!" said the blue-haired woman.

Chapter 91 4/9

"I'll swipe my card!"

The white-haired man who was sitting on the sofa looked at Chuck up and down again. Three hundred thousand dollars yet he didn't even blink?

Who was this guy?

The blue-haired woman frowned and asked, "Who are you?"

"You don't have to care who I am. How much money do you want for this matter to resolve?" Chuck said.

"Three hundred thousand dollars is nothing to me."
The blue-haired woman shook her head.

"How much do you want then? Didn't you ask her to make the call so that you can ask for money? Go ahead and name your price!" Chuck said.

"You're rich and 300,000 dollars for a bottle of wine is a piece of cake for you," said the blue-haired woman.

The blue-haired woman sneered and stretched out three fingers. "Three million! Then I'll let them go!"

Charlotte was stunned. Three million? She... She didn't have that much money even with her whole family income combined.

She looked at Chuck lifelessly and frowned. She was devastated. Three million dollars was just too much.

Chapter 91 5/9

"So expensive?" Chuck asked. He thought five or six hundred thousand dollars was more than enough, but he didn't expect the blue-haired woman to be so greedy. It was obviously a trap!

Chuck was infuriated!

"Expensive? Do you know how much anger she has caused me? How dare she seduce my boyfriend! I have been in a bad mood for the whole night!"

The blue-haired woman sneered. "What's more, three million dollars is just the turnover for one and a half days business at the bar. When business is good, it can be..."

"Is this bar yours?" Chuck asked.

Chuck was surprised. No wonder the man on the sofa did not dare to speak, he looked like a gigolo. But this man was also a fool to harass another girl in his girlfriend's bar. How many people could do such a thing?

"It's my dad's!" The blue-haired woman boasted.

Chuck was silent. If the woman was so rich, then three million dollars was not a lot of money to her. But Chuck did not intend to give so much money to her. This was totally a scam. What's more, there was only one million dollars in his card, and he didn't have that much money!

Charlotte saw Chuck's annoyed expression, and it seemed that he didn't want to help her. She was in despair. She touched Lara's face with her hand.

Chapter 91 6/9

Was this how it was going to be for Lara tonight?

She wanted to ask for Chuck's help, but why should he help her? Three million dollars! It was enough to buy another BMW seven series. She cried in desperation.

"What, you don't have the money?" The bluehaired woman sneered. It turned out that he was pretending just now. How could he have so much money? There were probably just a few hundreds thousands dollars in his card. It's not even close to her bar's turnover!

"Just wait. I don't have that much money in my card. But I'll call someone to transfer the money to me," Chuck said.

"Hurry up! I won't care what happens to her If I don't receive the money within three minutes," The blue-haired woman sneered.

Chuck walked to one side of the room and called his mother. It was only after a long time that she answered the phone. Moreover, the surrounding environment was particularly noisy. Where was his mother?

"Mom... Can you transfer three million dollars to me?" Chuck asked.

"Okay, wait a minute. I'll transfer the money now."
His mother's voice came from the phone.

"Mom, where are you? Why is the surrounding so noisy?" Chuck was surprised and asked curiously.

Chapter 91 7/9

"Haha, I'm at a bar. I'm talking business with Betty. Do you want to come over?" Karen Lee invited her son.

Bar?

Chuck was surprised. His mother was also in a bar? Which bar was that? "Mom, which bar are you in?"

"Chinatown Bar!" Karen said.

"Mom, I'm also in this bar," Chuck was delighted. What a coincidence! Mom had just said that she was talking about business. What was she doing?

"Really? Which private room? I'll look for you." Karen's voice was full of surprise, as if she had never expected this to happen.

"My... something happened to my friend, so I came over. Let me see, I'm in..." Chuck enquired about the private room he was in, and the blue-haired woman said impatiently.

"What's the matter?" Karen asked in a surprised tone.

Chuck briefly explained the situation to his mom. Then his mother said, "Wait for me, I'll be right there!"

Chuck was glad. He hung up the phone and let out a sigh of relief.

"Do you have money or not? If you don't have the money, don't waste my time," the blue-haired woman said impatiently.

Chapter 91 8/9

After all, Chuck was hiding in the corner when making the call. In her eyes, he was begging for help, for three million dollars? What a poor fella!

"Yes, someone will send the money right away," Chuck said.

That straightforward?

"Did you call the police? Damn it!" The blue-haired woman was furious, but the next instance she sneered and said, "This bitch seduced my boyfriend. It's no use calling the police. The matter has been settled when the police arrive! You know, I have the final say in this place!"

Bang!

The door was kicked open and Karen walked in with Betty Bernard.

Chapter 91 9/9

Chapter 92

Chuck Cannon saw his mother and breathed a sigh of relief.

"Who are they? How dare they kick my door? You two are courting death! " The blue-haired woman was angry almost instantly. She dashed across the room to hit Karen Lee.

However, Karen only took one glance at her and then completely ignored her. Betty Bernard, who was beside her, was quick-witted. She raised her hand and slapped the woman first!

Slap!

A crisp slapping sound rang through the room. The blue-haired woman's face was red and swollen. She sat down on the ground, shocked and stunned.

The men in the private room were dumbfounded. This was the daughter of the owner of the bar, so she was the boss here. She could summon hundreds of people with just a phone call. Now she was being slapped?

These people had a death wish!

Charlotte Yates's eyes widened. She didn't know Karen Lee, nor did she recognize Betty Bernard. However, these two women had an imposing manner, which completely shocked Charlotte.

"How dare you slap me? Do you know who I am?

Chapter 92 1/9

I..." It was not until now that the blue-haired woman realized that she had been slapped.

How was this possible? How could she be slapped in her dad's bar? Was the person looking for trouble?"

She got up from the ground angrily, but she met with another slap!

Slap!

Betty slapped her again, and the blue-haired woman fell to the ground with a cry.

"Damn you! Go!" The white-haired man on the sofa stood up and cursed, and several men in the private room rushed over immediately.

Chuck was startled. These men were tall and strong, almost as strong as bulls. How could Betty fight them?

Chuck clenched his teeth and grabbed the wine bottle on the table, but Betty said, "Young Master, let me handle this."

Charlotte was dumbfounded. Young master? Chuck?"

Betty's movement was swift, as if she was proficient in all kinds of fighting skills. She knew how to defeat people as quickly as possible. She punched a man's cheek with her fist, and her movements were fast, accurate, and ruthless!

The man groaned and fainted. The other men were

Chapter 92 2/9

dumbfounded. Betty moved again. She moved effortlessly under the siege of a few people with her fighting skills. When she threw her punch once again, another man instantly fainted.

The fight was quick and fast. The man fell to the ground one by one, while Betty remained unscathed!

Chuck was amazed. Betty was really good at fighting? Would he ever reach her level one day?"

He was looking forward to it.

The white-haired man was already dumbfounded. "You, you..."

Slap!

Betty glanced at him then raised her hand to slap him hard. The white-haired man screamed and fell to the ground, unconscious. He couldn't even take a blow, what a weakling.

Charlotte was completely stunned. She was in a daze and couldn't come back to her senses.

The blue-haired woman was also too shocked to react. She got up from the ground and stared at Betty as if she had seen a ghost.

"I heard that you have asked for three million dollars as compensation?" Karen sat down and said in a soft and nonchalant manner.

"Who the hell are you? This is my dad's territory. How dare you hit me?" The blue-haired woman was

Chapter 92 3/9

furious, but...

Betty's eyes turned cold. Her hands were nimble. In a flash, she appeared before the woman and slapped her again!

Slap!

Ah!

The blue-haired woman screamed and fell to the ground. Her face was painted with horror.

"You have to be careful when you talk to me." Karen looked at her.

"Ah, ah!"

The blue-haired woman got up from the ground and retreated to the door. "Just you wait. I'll call my dad over and ask him to beat you to death!!"

"Then go ahead and call him." Karen's tone was still soft.

"You will regret it later. I'll smash your face today!
I'll let you all kneel down and beg me for mercy!"
The blue-haired woman opened the door in a fit of anger and ran out. The private room fell silent.

Chuck was a little nervous.

"What are you doing standing there? Come and sit here." Karen gave Chuck a warm smile, unlike her hostility towards the blue-haired woman earlier. Betty stood beside her.

Chuck breathed a sigh of relief. He walked

Chapter 92 4/9

hesitantly over to Charlotte. Lara was at present, totally wasted and sleeping on the ground. Charlotte looked at Chuck with a dull look. What happened just now was mind-blowing, and something she had never seen before.

A woman could be so intimidating, and she even called Chuck, Young Master. Then she... Charlotte looked at Karen...

All of this was too much for Charlotte to handle.

"Are you all right?" Chuck asked.

Charlotte shook her head blankly and was about to say something, when "Bang!"

The door was kicked open once again, and the blue-haired woman emerged with a man with a big belly. Behind her, there were about twenty or thirty men. All of them were tall and strong. They barged in like beasts.

The atmosphere in the private room suddenly became tense!

Charlotte started trembling at the sight before her!

"Dad, they are the ones who hit me just now. Just look at my face now, it's disfigured because of them. boohoo..." The blue-haired woman felt so wronged that she cried, but she stared at Karen with vicious eyes.

"It's okay, whoever hit you, I will make them pay back ten times the price!" The fat man said in a

Chapter 92 5/9

cold and dignified tone.

There were dozens of people behind him, they looked like they were ready to fight at any time.

"No, dad, I want to smash their faces and watch them bleed! Look at my face," The blue-haired woman said pitifully.

"Okay, I'll listen to you. Be a good girl and find a place to sit down." The fat man nodded.

The blue-haired woman glared at Karen and Betty, then sat down, and opened a bottle of red wine. She was ready to celebrate watching Karen's face being smashed later.

The fat man looked at Karen. "I only have one daughter. She is the one I love the most. I once swore that if anyone dares to bully my daughter, I will make the person regret it! But you hit my daughter. Well, well, well!"

The fat man said as he raised his hand.

A man behind him threw out a dagger, and the sharp dagger fell on the table in front of Karen.

"Do it yourself! I don't care if you stab each other or do it on yourself, three cuts! It must be three cuts! Then, I'll be lenient."

The fat man sounded brutal. They dared to beat his daughter in his territory? Then they had to pay the price with blood!

"Interesting." Karen glanced at the dagger on the

Chapter 92 6/9

table, and her eyes were calm.

"Do I need to repeat myself?" The fat man narrowed his eyes, and darted a ferocious look towards Karen!

Dozens of strong men behind him were like wild beasts, ready to pounce at their prey. The atmosphere in the private room was extremely tense and quiet!

It was as if bloodshed was going to happen in the next second!

Chuck was no longer nervous. The scene in the hotel last time was much more intense than this. This was nothing. Chuck walked over to Karen and sat down beside her. Karen smiled and asked, "What do you want to do?"

Chuck thought for a moment. He didn't know either. So he decided to let his mother deal with it.

Since Chuck had voiced his thought, Karen nodded. "All right, I'll take care of this. Betty, get started!"

As Betty took a step forward, the dozens of men in the private room sneered disdainfully. "Is this woman stupid?"

They knew that Betty was skillful, but she had to fight against twenty or thirty people. They only need to throw her a single punch each, and she would be a dead meat.

Chapter 92 7/9

An evil smile crept up the corners of the fat man's mouth. The blue-haired woman was delighted. What she wanted to see most was Betty being beaten because Betty was the one who slapped her just now.

"Since you guys are not cooperative, then prepare to be hospitalized!" The fat man raised his hand and the dozens of strong men approached.

"Wait!" Karen suddenly spoke.

"You've got it figured out now? Fine, you still have a chance to stab yourself!" The fat man's expression grew sinister.

"No, I'm asking you to wait!" Karen looked at the dozens of strong men calmly. The men jeered, who's she to ask us to wait?!

"Are you begging for mercy?" The fat man mocked. "It's no use. Today you..."

"If you don't want to be fired, just stop. I can give you a chance," Karen said.

"What, fire us? You're so funny. You're not our boss, how are you going to fire us? Our boss is here!"

"What a brainless woman!" A man said.

The men in the room laughed in disdain, as if they had heard the most ridiculous joke.

The fat man exclaimed with a hint of sarcasm, "Are you talking in your dreams? Haha! I'm the boss.

Chapter 92 8/9

What rights do you have to fire them?!"

"No, you aren't their boss from this second onwards, because I'm buying this bar!" Karen said as a-matter-of-fact.

Chapter 92 9/9

Chapter 93

When the people in the private room heard Karen's words, they all laughed at her.

"Did I hear it wrong? Do you really think you're buying vegetables in the market? Pick and pay?"

"Ha ha, this is ridiculous. She really thinks that she can buy this place with a few dollars? How ignorant. My boss spent 50 million dollars merely on renovation! Can you buy it with a few dollars?"

"You're so pretentious!"

Their endless contempt and sarcasm towards Karen, filled the private room.

Chuck was a little surprised that his mother had chosen to buy this place. This bar should not have caught his mother's attention, right? After all, the interior design didn't look as luxurious although this place was expensive. Its standard was far from the five-star hotel that his mother had bought. Why would his mother want to buy this place?

Chuck looked at his mother curiously.

The fat man was stunned by Karen's comment. He thought he had heard it wrong. His chubby face was piercing cold, and his eyes glinted with danger!

In his opinion, Karen was provoking and humiliating him!

Chapter 93 1/9

He had invested hundreds of millions of dollars to establish the bar. How could anyone barge in and take it from him?

"What are you talking about? You are looking for death!" The fat man's voice was gloomy and cold, and his eyes were full of killing intent!

"You are referring to yourself." Karen's expression was indifferent!

The blue-haired woman burst out laughing. She came over from where she was sitting and said, "Look at you. You are interested in this place. Do you know how much this place costs? Why don't you go and sell..."

Slap!

Karen only glanced at her briefly. The next moment, Betty rushed out and slapped her hard!

The slap was loud and crisp, leaving a mark on the blue-haired woman's cheek. The blue-haired woman screamed and fell to the ground. Her face was red and swollen. She fainted after being slapped and lay on the ground motionless.

There was dead silence in the huge private room! The air seemed to freeze!

The dozens of strong men were utterly shocked. It wasn't because Betty could knock someone out with a slap, but because in a tense situation like this, Betty did not hesitate to hit the blue-haired woman.

Chapter 93 2/9

This...

Were they nothing to Betty?

"Daughter!"

The fat man was enraged by her action. His face twisted and ferocious." Beat them, kill them for me!!"

The group of people charged forward in an aggressive manner!

Betty's expression didn't change at all. She whipped out a black dagger from her waist and stabbed it into the shoulder of the strong man who was leading the pack, pfft!

Blood spurted out!

The room was instantly filled with the smell of blood!

"Ah!!!"

The burly man screamed in horror and pain. Betty was quick, accurate, and ruthless. In that split second, she successfully deterred the others at the scene from charging forward!

Who would have thought that a woman would stab a person with a dagger! And in front of so many people!

Brutal, it was pure brutality!

"Let go!"

Chapter 93 3/9

"Let go of my brother!"

"You fucking stabbed him. He will die!"

The twenty or thirty people were raging! The private room was suddenly filled with roars of anger!

"Ah!!"

The man was screaming because Betty was turning the dagger, which was sunk into his shoulder. Betty's cold blooded stare frightened everyone at the scene!

The fat man was infuriated. This was his place. If someone died here, he would not have the capability to deal with it! At the very least, it would be a big loss for him to have his business closed for a few days.

"Let him go!" The fat man said coldly.

Betty only looked at him, then pulled out the dagger, and slowly moved it to the throat of the strong man!

"What do you want to do? Stop!" The fat man shouted! She was going to kill him!

"Don't, don't kill me." The big man was scared out of his pants. He could clearly feel Betty's killing intent. At that moment, he was terrified. He was just doing his job here, and he was afraid to die.

"Who else dares to approach?" Betty said.

Chapter 93 4/9

Her voice was not loud but acted as a deterrence. Everyone present was intimidated by her means. Everyone was afraid that they would be the next person under Betty's dagger. They only had one life, so no one dared to approach her anymore.

They had never seen Betty's cruelty before!

"Rubbish, you good-for-nothing, what did I hire you for?" The fat man was overcome with fury. His men were all cowards!

His men looked at each other in dismay. But no one moved!

"Pack up your things and leave!" Karen looked at the fat man and ordered.

"F**k you. This bar belongs to me. Do you think you can have it just because you want it?" The fat man roared, he was furious.

Chuck couldn't stand his mother being scolded.

He jumped up, grabbed a wine bottle from the nearby table, and smashed it hard on the fat man!

Cracked!

The fat man howled. He covered his head and felt his world spinning. He was very shocked. This kid actually beat him on his own turf?

"You..."

Betty was surprised. Karen on the other hand smiled after she realized what Chuck had done. It

Chapter 93 5/9

looked like she hadn't doted on her son for nothing.

The fat man stood upright even though his head was in excruciating pain. Rage surged through him. "Did these people just hurt him in his own bar? Did they think he has no backup?"

He took out his mobile phone and was about to call someone when Karen took out a contract from her bag. The people there were flabbergasted. "What is this? Did this lady really take a fancy to this bar?"

She even carried a contract with her? The people there were startled!

"Sign this and I'll transfer the money to you. Then you can leave," Karen said, as if she was talking about something trivial.

Silence in the room.

The fat man sneered. "Who the hell are you to ask me to sign it? Do you know how much my bar costs?"

"Everything in your bar is worthless. The only valuable thing is the building on this piece of land. I'll purchase it at 100 million dollars!" Karen said.

"100 million? What a joke. Do you think a hundred million is like hundreds of thousands? Something you can just take it out at will?" The fat man mocked.

In this entire Ocean city, there were too few people who could take out 100 million in cash at once. He

Chapter 93 6/9

knew all of them, but there was no such woman in the list that he had known.

Karen glanced at him and took out her mobile phone. In less than a minute, the phone in the fat man's pocket rang. He took it out and looked at it doubtfully. It was a message. The message said that 100 million was transferred into his account.

The fat man was completely shocked! Who was this woman? How could she transfer 100 million dollars to him so quickly?

"You..." He shook his head immediately. "I didn't say I want to sell my bar to you!"

"You will," Karen said.

The fat man didn't look good. What's the matter? He noticed a calm demeanor on Karen. He had never felt such an aura on anyone before. Was she from a powerful family?

It shouldn't be possible!

He was shocked and skeptical!

The other people at the scene were even more stunned. Did she really transfer a hundred million dollars because she was interested in this place? How wealthy was this lady? They suddenly felt scared. If they had hit her just now, wouldn't they be doomed?

"Now you are all under her control. Her name is Betty Bernard," Karen said.

Chapter 93 7/9

More than twenty people who were at the scene, turned to look at Betty. She put away the dagger. The big fellow, who was injured by her dagger just now, had already collapsed to the ground out of fear. He was completely shocked.

"Why are you guys still here?" Betty said coldly.

They looked at each other.

"How dare you!!" The fat man was angry. How dare she command his men in front of him?

They didn't move.

Betty walked over to them with the dagger in her hand. They were intimidated by her coldness and ruthlessness! Some were startled and retreated in fear of being stabbed. Those who were really frightened ran out of the room. Subsequently the rest of men followed suit.

"You are all useless! Useless!" The fat man was couldn't contain his anger. What kind of people did he hire?

He glared at Karen. "Who are you? I didn't sell you the bar! Get out of here right now!"

The fat man had to be cautious since she could transfer 100 million dollars so easily. After all, his own net worth was only a few hundred million dollars, and even so it was not easy for him to raise 100 million dollars in such a short period. He could only say that the woman in front of him might be more powerful than him.

Chapter 93 8/9

"You don't have the right to say anything, because I like your bar." Karen stood up from the sofa.

"What a joke! This is my bar! You can't just buy it like that? I disagree!" The fat man sneered, but before he could finish his words, his mobile phone rang again, and another text message came... It was a notification for another 100 million dollars!

The fat man was shocked! He thought he saw it wrongly, but it was true. This woman had just transferred 200 million in less than a minute?

"Who the is she really?"

Chapter 93 9/9

Chapter 94

The fat man was completely shocked. 200 million dollars, she didn't even bat an eyelid. This woman was filthy rich.

He hesitated. Being able to take out 200 million dollars like this, he was definitely not at her level. The fat man came over and said through gritted teeth, "Who the hell are you?"

"Do you know why I transferred 200 million dollars to you even though I know this place is worth at most 100 million dollars only?" Karen Lee said coolly.

"I, I don't know."

The fat man shook his head and said.

"Because I don't want to see you here!" Karen said.

The fat man was angry and thought, "Is she asking me to leave with the money?"

He wanted to vent his anger. After all, he had been running this bar for many years and had his network. To force him to leave was undoubtedly cutting off his way of making money!

But at such a close proximity with Karen, he had already felt a sense of oppression. He didn't dare to look into Karen's eyes anymore.

He once had this kind of feeling when he went to

Chapter 94 1/11

Central City and met with a few business tycoons. Was this woman in front of him a super baller?

But why hadn't he heard of her before..."

Suddenly, he remembered a major event in the city recently. Hotel Luna was bought over by Madam Lee at a price of nearly 3 billion!!

Was Madam Lee the lady n front of him?

When the fat man thought of this, he broke out in cold sweat.

He had several hundred million dollars, but that was including assets like his house and the bar. This lady spent three billion dollars to buy a five-star hotel. Then, in less than half a month, she bought his bar with 200 million dollars. Her net worth was really unimaginable!

He felt as if he had offended her.

"What's the panic?" Karen looked at him, and her voice was nonchalant.

"Excuse me, are you Madam Lee?" The fat man asked tentatively.

Karen tapped her fingers on the table as if she didn't hear anything. "Come and sign. I'll give you three days to leave this place. Remember, don't show up in front of me! I hate it when a person I dislike shows up in front of me again. I'll make him disappear forever!"

All of a sudden, the sense of oppression

Chapter 94 2/11

intensified!

The fat man quivered and immediately came over. He signed and pressed his fingerprint on the contract.

He stood stiffly and didn't know what to do.

Betty put away the contract on the table and stared at the fat man with her eyes narrowed.

He was petrified by Betty's ruthlessness. But the fat man was even more perturbed. If Karen could afford three billion so easily, then she could deal with him easily!

"I'll refund 50 million dollars to you." The fat man gritted his teeth and said.

"This is no longer your place. You can go now," Karen said.

"No, I'll refund 100 million dollars to you. I want to make friends with you," The fat man said hurriedly.

In his heart, he felt that he had already offended someone he couldn't afford to offend. He felt that the hundred million dollars was likely to take his life. The more he thought about it, the more afraid he became.

Karen narrowed her eyes. "Not going?"

Betty took a step forward, the intimidation was hard to ignore!

The fat man trembled with fear and immediately

Chapter 94 3/11

pulled the blue-haired woman, who was lying on the ground, to run. She woke up.

"Dad, have you resolved the matter? Ah, dad, why are they still alive? Call someone and beat them now!" The blue-haired woman struggled.

"It's all your fault!" The fat man said.

The fat man raised his hand and slapped her. The blue-haired woman covered her face with her hand and looked at her father, confused. "Dad, you..."

The fat man dragged the blue-haired woman out. When she finally got out, the blue-haired woman was in a daze. Why did her father slap her?

"Then I'll start dealing with the bar," Betty said.

"It's too late today. Start tomorrow. You can ask someone to re- design the whole bar. I don't want to see any former items in this bar," Karen said.

"Yes." Betty nodded.

Chuck was surprised. His mom was planning to renovate the bar completely? That was really a bold decision. Chuck asked, "Mom, it must cost a lot to renovate the whole bar."

Chuck knew that his mother was wealthy, she would definitely make this place into a luxurious bar, with the possibility of demolishing this old building and rebuilding from ground zero. After all, his mother was very powerful!

It might cost three or four hundred million dollars to

Chapter 94 4/11

do that. This would be a premium bar.

"Maybe more than 300 million dollars," said Karen.

Chuck smiled and asked if he could come to drink at any time? Karen shook her head and said, "Yes, but you have to stick to moderate alcohol consumption. You can come here three times a month to drink. You can come here at any time when you don't drink. Do you understand what I mean?"

Chuck nodded. His mother was concerned about his health. After all, drinking was harmful to one's health.

"One more important thing is that don't drink and drive!" Karen was particularly serious when she said that.

"Got it," Chuck replied.

"If I find that you break the rules, I will be angry. Please remember this!" Karen said in a serious tone, but there was a hint of doting in her eyes.

Chuck smiled. He didn't like drinking anyway. Besides, if he were to get into a car accident because he drank and drove, all the money would be meaningless.

Karen finally turned to look at Charlotte, who was still in the corner. Charlotte was in a daze, because in just a few minutes time, she witnessed a 200 million dollars deal...

Chapter 94 5/11

Did that really happen?

"I don't care about your private life, but you can't mess around with women, you can't force or play them! If you impregnated a woman, you'll be a man and admit it!" Karen became serious again.

Chuck said, "I know. And Mom, you think too much. I don't have feelings for these two."

"Two?" Karen asked.

Karen patted Chuck's forehead. "You've become bad!"

Chuck felt helpless. As his mother, she was supposed to set up a correct view of women for him. After all, she was also a woman.

Karen stood up and said, "Let's go. Accompany me for supper."

"Mom, how can I leave in this situation?" Chuck asked.

Chuck felt helpless. Lara was still drunk while Charlotte was still in a state of shock. He had to make arrangements for the two of them.

"Okay, deal with it yourself." Lara and Betty went out. Chuck suddenly thought of something and ran out after his mother. "Mom, I need money for the plaza recently. I..."

Karen was walking ahead, she waved her hand and replied, "Got it."

Chapter 94 6/11

In less than a minute, Chuck received a text message from his bank notification. His mother had transferred him another five million dollars.

Chuck was pleasantly surprised.

He put the phone into his pocket and walked into the room with a sigh of relief. When he saw that Charlotte was still staring at him blankly, Chuck had no choice but to go over. He saw that Lara had fallen asleep, she had certainly drank a lot.

"I'll send you two back. Can you let Lara stay over at your house tonight?" Chuck said. He thought that he could prank Lara today, but he didn't expect that such a thing would happen. Chuck was a little disappointed.

"The place where I stay is too small, and I have two more roommates..." Charlotte said.

"Then what should we do? I'll book a room for you two." Chuck had no choice but to say so.

"Why don't we go to your house?" Charlotte bit her lip and said. She was very nervous when she asked that question. Would it be too obvious?

But today, Chuck had once again amazed her. She wanted to take the initiative, otherwise, she might have no chance in the future.

"Go to my house?" Chuck was surprised. Although he had other rooms, but...

Chuck was in a dilemma. He wouldn't mind

Chapter 94 7/11

Charlotte but he didn't want Lara to enter his home.

"Let me get you a room. It's more convenient," Chuck said.

"Okay." Charlotte felt disappointed.

"Is he really not attracted to her?" Charlotte wondered.

She bit her lip and decided to go all out. "Chuck, I know you have a lot of women, but I don't mind being one of them. As long as you're willing to come to me when you need me, or I'll come to find you. Is that okay?"

Chuck was stunned. He looked at Charlotte again. Charlotte was beautiful, but Chuck was not interested in her for the time being. What's more, his mother had told him not to play with a woman's feeling.

"Well, let's talk about it next time," Chuck brushed it off.

"Okay." Charlotte lowered her head and felt bitter in her heart. "Do you think my chest is too flat?"

What should he put it? Chuck pondered. Compared to Lara's, Yvette Jordan's, and even Zelda Maine's, she was really ordinary, but her legs were still very nice.

She saw Chuck looking at her legs. Charlotte was relieved. She was very confident about her legs. She looked good in all the clothes she wore before.

Chapter 94 8/11

Everyone said so, Charlotte had great legs!

That said, she still had a chance!

As Charlotte thought so, she felt much better. She grabbed Chuck's hand, and Chuck was startled. This....

However...

Charlotte's face turned red. "If you want me, I'm ready any time."

Chuck nodded.

Charlotte wanted to help Lara up, but Lara's body became weak and clumsy when she was drunk. It was impossible for a girl to hold her up. She had to leave Lara to Chuck.

Chuck picked Lara up, lowered his head and saw her voluptuous chest. Looking at her so closely, he had to admit that she was attractive. However, he could not think blindly about it. Chuck held Lara in his arms and walked outside, followed by Charlotte.

There was a hotel near the bar. The receptionist saw Chuck holding one woman in his arms, followed by another woman behind him. She was surprised but proceeded to book a room for Chuck, while looking at him in a strange light. When they arrived at the room, Lara was drunk and wanted to take her clothes off. Chuck did not refuse. He saw Lara took off her coat and she fell down in a daze. Chuck had no choice but to help her up. However, Lara vomited all over Chuck without any warning.

Chapter 94 9/11

Chuck was caught off guard.

After vomiting, Lara fell to the floor and continued to sleep. Charlotte rushed over and apologized, "I'm sorry, my cousin didn't do it on purpose."

Chuck wanted to slap her on the thigh. What the f*ck was going on? Was that how she repay him for helping her?"

She had vomited all over his body. What should he do? Lara was still sleeping like a dead log.

"Why don't you go in and take a shower? Take off your clothes and I'll wash them for you. Then, I'll dry them for you with a hairdryer. Just ten minutes will do," Charlotte said in a low voice. She was really sorry for the mishap.

Chuck had no other choice. He took off his clothes and went to take a shower while Charlotte washed his clothes. Through the frosted glass, she could see him inside. She was shy. How should she put it? She knew that women were actually lascivious too. She admitted that she was like that, which was why she couldn't help peeping at him.

However, Chuck wasn't stout. But he did look toned and attractive.

While she dwelled on the thoughts of Chuck, Charlotte quickly washed the clothes. Chuck came out of the bathroom, wrapped in a bath towel. Just now, he was tempted to give himself a handjob inside the bathroom.

Chapter 94 10/11

He was a man after all. In situation like this, Chuck could have sex with Charlotte, even with Lara as well. Anyway, Lara was drunk, and Charlotte was likely to cooperate with him. But after giving it a good thought, Chuck couldn't do it!

First of all, Chuck really had no feelings for Charlotte, let alone Lara. Lara had a beautiful figure but that's it, Chuck disliked her. Chuck felt a little guilty about what happened to Lara today. Therefore, it was even more impossible for him to take advantage of her.

So it was better not to think too much.

Chuck sat on the edge of the bed and looked at Lara who was sleeping on the floor. It was a terrible day for her. She was drunk and got beaten. She shouldn't sleep on the floor like this.

After a moment of hesitation, he decided to give her a hand, and carried her to the bed.

Lara was mumbling nonsense, "Baller, come on, come on... I don't care about your look, it's better if you look similar to Chuck... Come on!"

Chuck was surprised. Did Lara actually fantasize about the baller and took him as Chuck? Chuck had never thought about it. He thought Lara hated and despised him very much. Did Lara actually like him? This should not be possible!

Chuck stared at Lara on the bed.

Chapter 94 11/11

Chapter 95

Lara Jean had completely fallen asleep. She wasn't with a quilt. She looked very tempting lying like this. Chuck Cannon looked at her and shook his head secretly. Lara disdained him very much. How could she fantasize about him?

This was probably because she was too drunk.

Charlotte Yates felt embarrassed.

Lara, didn't you know that Chuck was the "Baller". How could you like Chuck? Were you thinking nonsense?

Charlotte could do anything but continue to blow dry the clothes for Chuck. Chuck didn't look at Lara anymore. He couldn't be sure that he would do something if he continued to look at her.

Ten minutes later, Chuck's clothes were dry. Chuck went to the bathroom to put on his clothes and then came out. "Sleep early. I'm going back. Don't tell Lara about what happened today."

He was still thinking about pranking Lara.

"Why don't you stay?" Charlotte said.

Charlotte asked him to stay. Then, she walked over to Chuck, bit her lip and said, "It doesn't matter if Lara is here. She's drunk, and she's sleeping like a dead log. Let's... keep our voice down, or I can help you."

Chapter 95 1/8

Since Charlotte had already brought it up to this point, Chuck understood what she meant. She wanted to give him a handjob like what Zelda Maine did.

Chuck was torn. In fact, he had the idea when he was in the shower just now, but he had held it back.

After thinking about it carefully, he decided to brush it off. He didn't feel anything for Charlotte. It's wrong to ask her to help him.

"There's no need. Go to bed early." Chuck opened the door and went out.

Charlotte sighed and sat on the bed. She looked at Lara, then said, "Alas... Am I that bad?"

Thinking of the shower scene with Chuck in it, Charlotte blushed and had an idea. She walked over and gave Lara a nudge. After making sure that Lara was sleeping soundly, Charlotte took the bag and went into the bathroom...

.....

In the morning, Lara woke up and found herself in the hotel. She was shocked and immediately uncovered the quilt. When she saw that she was naked, she screamed.

Charlotte, who was in the bathroom, was startled and came running out. "What are you doing?"

Lara was terrified. "Where are my clothes? And my

Chapter 95 2/8

hand? Why is my leg red? Was I... boo hoo."

As Lara said this, she couldn't continue, and tears came out of her eyes.

"That's nonsense. I slept with you last night. Who can harm you? You were naked because you were drunk last night and had vomited all over. I took them off for you. Do you have any problem with that?" Charlotte sat down.

"No, I'm relieved that it's you, cousin. I remember I was in the bar, and then I was beaten by a woman, and then..." Lara breathed a sigh of relief, she remembered vaguely that she was carried in by someone. Who was this person?

"Cousin, were there only the two of us in this room last night? I remember there was a man in the room. Who is he?" Charlotte was confused.

"Chuck." That was the only thing Charlotte could say.

"What? It's the loser?" Lara jumped up from the bed in shock. It was him? Did he take advantage of her last night?

Charlotte felt helpless and thought, "He's not a loser! He has a lot of money."

"Did he do anything to me last night? Did he touch me?" Lara was nervous and angry at the same time.

Of course, when they were in the store yesterday,

Chapter 95 3/8

he had been peeping at her for a long time. Since he had the chance last night, how could he let her go?

At this time, Lara wanted to run out and slap Chuck twice.

"No. You can take a shower and we'll check out." Charlotte packed up her things.

Lara did not believe it. How could it be possible? She had such a good figure. Chuck had to have done something to her. The more she thought about it, the angrier she became. If it weren't for Chuck yesterday, she wouldn't get beaten up by that middle-aged woman.

Not to mention that she had been beaten, but how could he harbour a bad intention towards her?

Lara got up from the bed and put on her clothes. She needed to find Chuck to clear the air. Charlotte saw through her thoughts and immediately stopped her. "What are you doing?"

He had helped her yet she wanted to scold him. Chuck would definitely be angry. She didn't want Chuck to be angry and lose her chance with him. Last night, if it weren't for Lara, Chuck would not have hesitated, and she could take the initiative to make him stay.

Charlotte was speechless. In her mind, she thought, "Lara, are you that angry at Chuck? Do you know you were talking nonsense last night and

Chapter 95 4/8

you had mentioned his name."

As Lara spoke, she went to the bathroom to wash up, and ventured out angrily. Charlotte followed her reluctantly. Charlotte hurried off because if Lara went too far, she would definitely stop her.

Chuck came out of the house.

The exam was about to start in the next few days. Chuck wanted to finish the exam and start his business as soon as possible. He didn't want his mother to be disappointed, nor did he want Yvette Jordan to be disappointed. However, there were no classes in the morning. Chuck wanted to go to the plaza first and give Yolanda Lane part of the money his mother gave him yesterday.

Chuck waited for the elevator and looked at Zelda Maine's door. He hesitated and wondered if he should go over and say hello.

Zelda wanted to help him relieve his sexual desire at the plaza last night. In fact, if Yvette did not show up at that time, Zelda might have already helped Chuck with the handjob in the car.

Of course, at this moment, Chuck wasn't thinking of anything. It was early in the morning. He walked to Zelda's door but hesitated. He had decided to leave when Zelda's door suddenly opened. Zelda was stunned..."

The two of them looked at each other.

Zelda was silent. She reached out and pulled

Chapter 95 5/8

Chuck into the house. Chuck was confused but followed her in.

"Do you want it?" Zelda asked.

Chuck was stunned. Before he could speak, Zelda continued, "Yvette probably didn't do anything to you. I'll help you."

As she spoke...

Chuck sat down.

Two minutes later, Zelda went to the bathroom and washed her hands.

Chuck was really embarrassed. Did he climax too fast? It was just like last time. Chuck didn't know what to say and felt a little embarrassed. He stood up and said, "Sister Zelda, I..."

"I told you yesterday. Don't feel pressured. It's nothing," Zelda said. She was disappointed last night. Yvette had only called Chuck once, and he left in her car.

Zelda was ready to help Chuck relieve his sexual desire. How much courage would a woman need to take the initiative to mention this?

But... Chuck still left.

"Well, Sister Zelda, let me ask you a question." Chuck was embarrassed.

"Go ahead," Zelda walked over. She thought, "Does he still want it? Maybe, after all, he is very

Chapter 95 6/8

young."

Chuck whispered into Zelda's ear. Zelda found his question funny.

Zelda actually didn't have much experience in this aspect. When she was in college, she had a boyfriend whom she had also given a handjob. After graduating from college, she had another boyfriend. She had done everything with him. She felt that Chuck was fast, but it was okay.

Zelda thought for a moment and said, "It's a little fast."

Chuck wanted to find a hole to hide in it. It was true. He had watched porn before, but...He sighed.

This couldn't do.

If he was with Yvette, Chuck would be even more ashamed for her to discover this. It seemed that he had to work out! He really had to toughen up at the gym with more trainings.

"Don't take it to heart. It's not good for you to feel pressured by this kind of thing," Zelda said. She found Chuck a little funny and that brightened up her mood.

Chuck was embarrassed and did not know how to continue. Zelda said, "Don't think too much."

"Okay," Chuck said.

"Do you... want to come over to my place tonight?" Zelda asked.

Chapter 95 7/8

Chuck thought for a moment. "It depends, but Zelda's skills are beyond description."

"If you want to, just say it," Zelda said.

Chuck didn't know what to say. Did he cheat again?

"I'm sorry, Zelda." Chuck felt guilty.

They came out and took the elevator downstairs. Zelda went to her restaurant while Chuck drove directly to the plaza. As soon as he got out of the car, his phone rang.

He took it out and saw that it was from Lara. Why would this woman call him? To thank him?

Lara's angry voice came from the other side of the phone when he answered the phone. She asked about Chuck's whereabout. Chuck frowned and said. "Are you mad? Where I am is none of your business!"

Chapter 95 8/8

Chapter 96

Chuck Cannon scolded Lara Jean and hung up the phone. Then, he walked towards Yolanda Lane's office.

On the other side, Lara mad. She called again immediately, but Chuck did not pick it up. Lara called several times more but he still did not pick up her calls. She overcome with rage she almost smashed her mobile phone.

"Bastard, he must be feeling guilty, that's why he didn't answer my call! He must have touched me last night." Lara was furious.

"Lara, forget it. Chuck didn't touch you at all. I was there the whole time. Do you think I'll lie to you?" Charlotte Yates sighed. She couldn't persuade Lara at all, this gave her a headache.

"Cousin, don't put in good words for him already. Don't tell me you like him? You have only met him a few times right?" Lara was anxious. She really felt that something was wrong with her cousin Charlotte. Why keep defending Chuck?

That didn't make sense.

"Don't overthink."

Charlotte shook her head feeling a little guilt. She was equally puzzled. Did she really like Chuck? It seemed like she had just a little feeling for him.

Chapter 96 1/8

disdainfully.

If it wasn't because of Zelda Maine yesterday, would she have been beaten up?

"What if he hooks up with you... no, you hook up with him one day?" Charlotte asked.

Lara sneered. "I'll hook up with him? What a joke. For someone like him, even if he were to kneel down and beg me, I wouldn't even look at him! How can I hook up with him?"

"The key is that you are now in..." Charlotte sighed, and the key was that you were trying to hook up with him now!

"What key?" Lara frowned.

"Nothing." Charlotte shook her head.

"Humph, I must find him and ask him!"

The more Lara thought about it, the angrier she became. "By the way, he must be at the plaza. Since he was there yesterday, he must be there to pursue Yolanda. Otherwise, why would he go there every now and then? He doesn't even look at himself. Even I won't look at him, let alone Yolanda, the campus belle? He's daydreaming! Cousin, let's go to the plaza. Chuck is definitely there!"

Charlotte didn't say anything. When she went to the square last time, she had signed the contract with Yolanda. Yolanda was indeed very beautiful. Chuck might really like her...

Chapter 96 3/8

Chuck Cannon walked into Yolanda Lane's office. Yolanda was wearing a dress and she let her long hair down today. She looked refreshingly beautiful. She had both talent and a beautiful face. Chuck was sure she would be someone great in the future!

Chuck walked over. Yolanda was so engrossed in work she did not see Chuck coming. Her eyes were fixed on the documents on the table. Chuck coughed and Yolanda came to herself. She looked up and saw Chuck. She smiled and said, "You're here?"

"Yes. Any ideas recently?" Chuck sat down. Yolanda handed him a set of documents, which contained discussions Yolanda had personally involved in over the past few days.

She planned to do some activities in the plaza in a few days time, after the facilities in the plaza were completed. The objective was to increase the plaza's popularity. She had found something special to come hype up the activities.

Chuck looked at the plan and thought it was a good idea. He said, "Okay, do as you say."

"Okay. By the way, I've got the shop front that you have asked me to pay attention to. There's a shop on the fifth floor that wants to transfer. The location isn't very ideal, but it's very big. The transfer fee may be about 300,000 to 400,000

Chapter 96 4/8

dollars," Yolanda said.

Four hundred thousand? It's not expensive for Zelda. Bad location? It wouldn't be a problem for a restaurant with a good reputation like Zelda's restaurant."

Good wines need no bush.

Chuck immediately called Zelda and told her about this news. Zelda's voice was a little surprised. She said that she would find time to come over and check it out. Then she added, "Then... I'll repay you tonight. What do you say?"

She spoke softly, as if she had deliberately lowered her voice.

Chuck wanted to. After Zelda had 'helped; him twice, he had begun to enjoy the feeling. Tonight, Chuck would go to find Zelda when he had time.

But Chuck thought, if Yvette Jordan also gave him a handjob one day, would the feeling be the same as Zelda's? It should be different."

After all, as far as Chuck was concerned, Yvette was still fresh. She did not have any experience in that aspect. Chuck knew this very well.

"Yes," Chuck answered.

"Then I'll help you." The voice from the phone was still very low.

"Can you use..."

Chapter 96 5/8

"You... um..." Zelda was embarrassed.

She understood what Chuck meant, but using her hands was already her final limit at this stage. She was indecisive, not because she was unwilling, but because... how should she put it, she was afraid that she would fall for him gradually. Therefore, using her hands was the best way.

"Sister Zelda..." Chuck called her name.

"I... don't, don't want."

"All right."

"Okay, Come to my house tonight. I'll wait for you. Just knock on the door."

"Okay."

After hanging up the phone, Chuck was happy but also conflicted. He found that he had gradually grown to like this feeling. The feeling of having a woman was really different. Would he continue to cheat on Yvette? Chuck felt sorry for Yvette, but if Yvette could help him, then he would not have to go out and mess around.

However, Chuck did not know when he would be able to reach the stage where Yvette would help him.

He sighed and put the phone away.

"Is it okay?" Yolanda asked.

"She said she would come over in the next few

Chapter 96 6/8

days. You can inform the boss of that shop later," Chuck said. He was pretty sure that it would be ok.

"Okay." Yolanda was about to say something when she saw Lara Jean walking in looking angry. Chuck frowned.

"Chuck, you tell me. Did you do anything disgusting to me when you got a room for us last night?" Lara stared at Chuck. If Charlotte didn't come in together with her, Lara might have rushed in and slapped Chuck.

Yolanda was surprised. Did this mean that Chuck and Lara went out to get a room last night? She gave Lara a strange look and then looked at Chuck.

"Are you out of your mind?" Chuck was irritated. "If I wasn't there last night, do you know how many people were going to violate you?"

"What's wrong with me? Chuck, you bastard. Are you afraid to admit what you did? You're like a toad trying to eat a swan. How dare you try to hit on Yolanda? Do you think you're from a rich family? Look at you, such a loser, yet you're really here to court Yolanda. How shameless!" Lara blurted. She was in a bad mood.

"Lara, stop talking," Charlotte Yates sighed.

Chuck was annoyed. He couldn't stand being accused for no reason. How could he hit on Yolanda? He is her boss!

"Shame on me? Don't you know what you did?"

Chapter 96 7/8

Chuck said coldly.

"Me? What did I do? Tell me!"

Lara was angry. She said mockingly, "What I am doing is much better than you living off a woman. If it weren't for Zelda, you couldn't even afford the food. Whoever gave you the courage to hit on Yolanda?"

Chuck wanted to take out his mobile phone and let her cousin have a good look at her naked photos! He wanted to see if Lara still had the face to be boastful!

However, when Chuck put his hands in his pockets, Yolanda walked over with a smile and gently held Chuck's wrist. "Lara, you're wrong. Chuck didn't pursue me. I was the one who hit on him."

Chuck was stunned. Yolanda was helping him? Charlotte was disappointed to hear that.

Lara's eyes widened in disbelief. "Yolanda, what did you say? You're pursuing him? You're the campus belle. Are you blind? Are you crazy?"

Chapter 96 8/8

Chapter 97

"I'm not crazy, you're the one who's mad!"

Yolanda Lane shook her head. "When you discover Chuck's strength, you will regret it."

Lara Jean sneered as if she had heard the biggest joke. "Haha, I will regret it? Don't worry, I won't regret it for the rest of my life. I'm not as blind as you guys! I can't believe you like him. Yolanda, you've really broadened my horizons today. The campus belle's taste is so low!"

She was really amused. Yolanda had all the good criterias, but she actually took a fancy to Chuck Cannon? And she was the one pursuing him? What a strange thing!

"I think you are the one who is blind," Yolanda said.

"Really? I'm curious. What can Chuck give you? A delicate woman like you needs tens of thousands dollars per bag and hundreds of thousands dollars for a lipstick. How can he afford to support you? How can he support you? Or, does he also live off on you?" Lara said disdainfully. She did not believe that Chuck could support such a beautiful woman.

"You're wrong. He didn't live off me, and why would I let him support me? Oh, it's not your fault. Generally, people without abilities rely on others to support them," Yolanda said.

Chapter 97 1/8

"You!" Lara was angry.

"Lara, stop arguing. Let's go to the store and have a look." Charlotte Yates sighed and pulled Lara out. Her shop would not be opened smoothly if they continued to quarrel like this. After all, Yolanda was the manager of the plaza!

Lara also realized about this, and she grew a little timid. She glared at Chuck and said, "You loser!"

After the two of them went out.

Yolanda loosened her hand, which was holding Chuck's wrist, and said with a smile, "I hope I didn't over-compliment you just now."

She sat down as she spoke.

Chuck smiled and thought, "Yolanda is really amazing. She managed to shut Lara mouth with just a few words." Chuck shook his head and said, "No."

"That's good." Yolanda began to read the documents.

Chuck had no intention of staying any longer. He had to go to class. He bid Yolanda goodbye, and she nodded with a smile.

Chuck walked out. When he came out of the office, he saw Yvette Jordan come out in a hurry. Chuck walked over doubtfully and asked, "Yvette, what are you doing?"

Yvette glanced at Chuck. She hesitated for a

Chapter 97 2/8

moment before shaking her head. "I'm fine."

After saying this, she went into the elevator and went down. Where was she going? What happened? Chuck was puzzled. Why didn't she say anything?

Chuck sighed. He was going to take the elevator to the parking lot and drive to the school.

However, his phone suddenly rang. Chuck took out his phone and looked at it in puzzlement. It turned out to be Yvette's WhatsApp. She hadn't contacted him for a few days.

Chuck opened the message instinctively but was instantly disappointed.

"Baller, could you do me a favor?" This was from Yvette's WhatsApp.

It seemed that she had really encountered something just now. But since she had seen him just now, why didn't she tell him?

Chuck didn't want to pay much attention to it, because he was disappointed. Yvette, it would be the same if you have asked me for help!

However, Chuck wanted to know what had happened to Yvette. He sighed and replied after a moment of hesitation. "What do you want me to do for you?"

"Lend me five hundred thousand, I will return it to you in ten days."

Chapter 97 3/8

"Money? Yvette is short of money?" Chuck was surprised. "Didn't she sell her house for millions? How could she be short of 500,000.

However, Yvette had done a lot of things recently. She wanted to build her own company. It was said that she had also hired a very good trainer. There were also advertisements inside the plaza, and outside too. These advertisements all needed money. She would have spent hundreds of thousands already.

Chuck wanted to reply, but... Yvette, why didn't she ask him when she saw him just now?

After thinking about it for a while, he replied, "Okay."

"Thank you. I'll definitely give it back to you in ten days!"

"I have a question for you."

"Go ahead,"

"Am I the first one you think of when you ask for help?"

After Chuck sent this message, Yvette did not reply for a whole minute. Chuck was disappointed.

When Chuck thought she would not answer this question, Yvette sent him a message. "No."

Chuck's heart skipped a beat, and he immediately replied, "No? Is there anyone who is more capable than me?"

Chapter 97 4/8

"I don't think so."

"A man or a woman?"

"Man, I..."

"What?"

"Someone who grew up with me, he should be able to lend me 500,000," Yvette replied.

Chuck smiled. Yvette was talking about him, but he had not shown his strength in front of her. Why did she think that he could give her the five hundred thousand?

"Then why didn't you borrow it from him?" Chuck asked.

There was a minute of silence in the mobile phone. Chuck felt that it was inappropriate to ask this question. It would sound like he didn't want to lend her the money. Then he replied,

"Sorry, I'm just a little curious. If you don't feel like saying it, I'll transfer money to you now."

"It's nothing. I knew that he would help me if I mentioned it to him, but I didn't want him to find another person, so I didn't ask from him."

Chuck was baffled. "What does Yvette mean by that?"

"Who will he look for?" Chuck couldn't help but reply.

"A restaurant owner, he knows the owner. If I

Chapter 97 5/8

mentioned it to him, he will go to borrow it from the owner. I don't want him to find the owner of the restaurant."

Reading this message from Yvette, Chuck was delighted. Yvette didn't want him to find Zelda?

He recalled that Yvette had called him back from Zelda last night and said that she would send him back. Was she jealous?

That didn't sound right. He had known Yvette for a long time. How could she be jealous?"

Chuck was anxious. He couldn't wait to return a message, "Do you like him?"

Did she like him or not? Otherwise, why would Yvette send him back yesterday and stopped him from looking for Zelda? This seemed to be a sign of jealousy.

Chuck was perturbed.

However, what made Chuck helpless was that Yvette did not reply to this question. Chuck could only transfer the money immediately.

After Yvette received the money, she replied, "Thank you, I will definitely give it back to you in ten days."

"Don't worry." Chuck was in a good mood. He pressed the elevator button to go down. The elevator door opened and he walked in.

In the parking lot.

Chapter 97 6/8

Yvette breathed a sigh of relief. She looked at the message the "baller" had sent on her mobile phone. "Do you like him?"

"Do I like Chuck?" Yvette shook her head. "I don't like him at all. Not at all. He spent all day with Zelda Maine. Who knows what he did? And he has a good relationship with Yolanda Lane. And Queenie Carson. They almost hugged when they were singing Karaoke last time. What's more, they always whispered to each other in class..."

Yvette was agitated when she thought of thie. She put her thoughts away and drove out of the parking lot.

Coincidentally, Chuck just came out of the parking lot and saw Yvette. Chuck hesitated. "What happened to Yvette all of a sudden? After all, she was fine last night. Was Yvette hiding something?"

Chuck thought for a moment and decided to follow her. He got into his car. Then he stepped on the accelerator and followed her out of the parking lot.

Chuck was tailing Yvette. Soon he was surprised when Yvette actually went to his mother's five-star hotel. Who was she going to treat? Chuck was puzzled. After Yvette went in, he slowed down the car and drove in slowly.

The security guard had already recognized Chuck's car, so he naturally led the way respectfully. When Chuck saw Yvette's car, he thought for a moment and parked his car next to her. Then he got off the

Chapter 97 7/8

car and went to the hotel's restaurant.

As soon as Chuck arrived, the waiter immediately greeted him respectfully. Chuck waved his hand and said, "Did a beautiful woman come in just now?"

"After all, this is a hotel. If she is not here for a meal, then she is getting a room with someone..."

Chuck thought. He immediately shook his head. Yvette would not do that.

She had her bottom line.

As expected, the waiter said, "Yes, a beautiful woman came in. She's at table 3. Look."

Chuck looked over. Although he did not see Yvette, he heaved a sigh of relief.

"What would you like to eat? I'll ask someone in the kitchen to prepare it for you." The waiter said so because Betty had already instructed them about these things.

"No need, just arrange a table near table No. 3 for me, but the beautiful woman should not be able to see me." Chuck wanted to see what happened to Yvette and who she was having dinner with here. It would be more expensive to have dinner here than at Zelda's!

"Okay, this way please!" The waiter led the way, and Chuck followed him in. As expected, Yvette was already sitting alone at table No. 3.

Chapter 97 8/8

Chapter 98

At this time, Yvette Jordan was sitting at table No.3. Chuck Cannon, led by the waiter, sat down alone, and looked at Yvette from a distance.

Chuck was thinking. Yvette suddenly needed money, and now she was treating someone to dinner in a five-star hotel. Was this a business matter, or something else?"

"What would you like to drink?" The waiter asked politely.

"Fruit juice please," Chuck said.

"We have watermelon juice. Would you like to have it?"

"Sure."

"Please wait a minute." The waiter left politely.

Chuck continued to watch Yvette. Yvette didn't have any special makeup on today, she looked as usual. But today, she looked particularly attractive in the pair of skinny jeans, which made her thighs appear firm. Her silhouette was perfect.

As Chuck had his eyes fixed on Yvette, he also took his time to enjoy this beautiful sight. The wifey whom he had hugged for so long while sleeping was indeed attractive.

However, at this time, Chuck's mobile phone

Chapter 98 1/8

beeped. He clicked on it and found that it was a WhatsApp message from Lara Jean. She said she was very sorry for not replying until now, and there were a series of crying emoji that followed. She was apologizing.

Lara had been angry all the time and had no time to look at her mobile phone. After busy with things in the shop for a while, she grew bored and looked at her mobile phone. Then, she realized that the "baller" had actually asked her out for the night. She was pleasantly surprised. However, when she saw that it was sent last night, she was devastated and regretted for not checking her phone.

Now, she hated Chuck even more. If it hadn't for Chuck yesterday, would she have fought with that woman? Would she have gone for a drink? She would have slept with the "baller" that night.

She was nervously waiting for the "baller" to reply to the message. However, at this time, Chuck's mind was focused on Yvette. How would he have time to play with Lara?

He ignored her.

However, Lara who did not receive a reply from "baller" grew anxious and panicked. Oh, no, was the "baller" angry?

This made her got even more annoyed at Chuck: "It's all because of you! The 'baller' has now ignored me!"

Chapter 98 2/8

Lara was puzzled. She wanted to apologize to the "baller". Then, she saw that her cousin was busy, so she went into the bathroom, took a nude photo of herself, and clicked 'send'.

It was only the upper part of her body. She couldn't bring herself to take a photo of the lower part of her body.

Chuck received the message and clicked open the attached picture. However, after glancing at it once, he was too lazy to pay attention to it.

Chuck had already seen several photos of Lara. Although they were still eye-catching, after seeing these photos and continuously looking at them, he had lost his curiosity. He just wanted to see some other parts...

The "baller" still hadn't replied to her message. Lara was disappointed. At the same time, she was so angry at Chuck and had the urge to go look for Chuck to vent her anger again. It was so frustrating!

She prayed in her heart, "" Baller" please don't be mad!"

She began to send apology messages continuously. More than a dozen of her words were pleading. She had never been so humble before. She found that she had really fallen for the "baller".

She really enjoyed this kind of relationship. She wondered how the "baller" would look like.

Chapter 98 3/8

Looking at the profile picture of the baller on WhatsApp, Lara was both disappointed and expectant.

Chuck glanced briefly at the messages a few times and felt funny.

Lara could really apologize humbly, and beg for forgiveness? If she knew that the person she had begged for forgiveness was the same person she had always looked down upon. He didn't know what expression she would have on her face.

Chuck put away his phone and ignored Lara. He continued to watch Yvette. At this time, a man and a woman in glamorous outfits were finally being led to the table.

Chuck let out a sigh of relief. The woman was Kendra Wendel, Yvette's university classmate, while the man was her husband, Darrel Mate.

Kendra was an average student in college, but she had found a good husband. Her husband Darrel was a big shot of a training company, one of the most famous trainers in the United States. He had his own company and business was doing very well.

In fact, Yvette had spent money to invite him to come and help her advertise for her company. However, the advertising fee was very high, and it would cost 600,000 dollars!

This was also a friendship price, and Yvette had

Chapter 98 4/8

been trying to secure this appointment for a long time.

Yvette invested a lot in the company recently, therefore she had spent a lot of her money unconsciously. However, Yvette believed that there would be returns if she worked hard for it. She invested all her money and believed that the company would definitely grow.

She was determined.

Kendra and Darrel sat down at the table.

To be honest, when Kendra saw Yvette now, she was very jealous.

She was jealous not for anything else but because of Yvette's appearance and figure. After several years, Yvette had not changed at all. On the contrary, she had grown even more beautiful than before. After all, Yvette was one of the four-campus belle of their university at that time!

With Yvette's current appearance, the other three campus belle was nowhere near.

However, Kendra suddenly laughed in her heart. She did not see anything valuable on Yvette. The fragrance on her body was not from Chanel, and the bag was not a Hermes. She looked very ordinary. Everything on her including the watch could not be more than 20,000 or 30,000 dollars. All that was not as valuable as her handbag.

She only looked beautiful and had a good figure.

Chapter 98 5/8

Kendra had a sense of superiority in her heart. So what if she was beautiful? She had no money!

She jeered in her heart. The reason why she came here was to humiliate Yvette. All because, when she was in university, the boy she liked actually had a crush on Yvette.

Now that she had become like this, she deserved it!

Kendra was delighted. "Long time no see. Yvette, you're getting more beautiful, and your figure is getting hotter. I'm not as good as you. I just came back from a vacation in the Maldives a few days ago. After staying there for a few days, I had put on a few pounds. In a few days, I'll travel to Europe again. I've to think about the next travel destinations all day. Oh, it's so tiring."

Yvette smiled. "Is Maldives fun?"

"Of course it's fun." Kendra was even more pleased. She bet Yvette hadn't been to the Maldives before. And it's very expensive to stay in a five-star hotel!

"Haven't you been there yet? You should have said it earlier. The next time I go, I will take you with me. The scenery there is so beautiful and the food is delicious. Honey, let's go there again next month, okay?" Kendra said in a coquettish tone.

Darrel nodded. "No problem."

"Then let's go together next time," Kendra invited.

Chapter 98 6/8

"Thank you, that's fine." Yvette shook her head. Her company was in a tough period. How could she go on vacation? What's more, she knew Kendra's ulterior motive.

"Yvette, as women, we should treat ourselves better. What's the use of working all day? The money you earn is not even as much as the value of my bag. Are you having financial difficulties lately? That's why you are not able to go on holiday? No matter. You don't need to spend money going out with me. Just follow us. You can tag along wherever we go. We can also pay for your meal. That should do," Kendra smiled. Then Kendra could use an extra hand to hold her bag and treat the money spent on Yvette as a charity.

Yvette frowned slightly and shook her head. "It's really not necessary. Let's order. Let's talk while eating, waiter!"

The waiter quickly handed over the menu. Kendra opened it and found the menu rather ordinary. She pointed to a dish and said, "Do you have a croaker?"

"Sorry, the croaker needs to be pre-ordered," the waiter said.

"Yvette, did you come here on a whim? Why didn't you make a reservation? Don't you know that croaker was my favorite dish?" Kendra asked.

Yvette shook her head. She did make a reservation, but the croaker was really an expensive dish. She

Chapter 98 7/8

sighed in silence. Would this meal cost her tens of thousands of dollars?

She hoped that everything she had invested into would yield her a good result.

"Why don't you choose anything else. The rest is also very delicious." That was all she could say.

"There's no croaker. I don't have the appetite to eat, honey..." Kendra acted coyly.

Darrel frowned. "Ms. Jordan, what do you take me for? You didn't even prepare for the dinner. How would I have the mood to do propaganda for your company? Do you know, if it weren't for Kendra begging me to help her classmate, I wouldn't have come here? Kendra had helped you so much, how could you repay her like this? At the very least, your attitude is not right. No wonder the company can't grow!"

After listening to Darrel, Yvette paused for a moment before apologizing.

"It's no use. I'm kind enough to help you, but you don't even let me enjoy my meal. How can I continue to help you?" Darrel shook his head with a cold face.

When Yvette was silent and speechless, Kendra was delighted. She thought Yvette deserved this for seducing the guy she liked in university!

Chapter 98 8/8

Chapter 99

"Kendra, you decide. Do you still want to help her now? Even a meal turned out to be a disaster. I'm worried about the company's prospects!" Darrel Mate shook his head.

In fact, he had other agenda for saying this:

He was famous, but he felt that 600,000 dollars was just too low. He wanted to make use of this situation to increase the price. She dared not resist even right now, this meant she really needed help. Then it would be fine to ask her for 800,000 dollars. If she were to disagree, then he would leave immediately!

Secondly... On the way here, he had heard from his wife that the woman he was going to help had a sour relationship with his wife in school. He had thought of her to be ugly, but he didn't expect her to be so beautiful and have a hot figure, especially her thighs, which were really beautiful.

If she could accompany him for one night, he could do it for 600,000 dollars. But it would depend on her.

As Darrel thought about it, his desire grew. He looked at Yvette Jordan and thought that if his wife were not here today, he would have asked her to spend the night with him directly.

After all, the more he looked at Yvette, the more

Chapter 99 1/9

interested he became. It seemed that he had to find a chance to send his wife away later.

"Yvette, you've made my husband angry!" Kendra Wendel said disdainfully. When she saw that Yvette did not utter a word, she felt so good.

"I'm sorry."

Yvette sighed. She had no choice. When she came, she had been prepared. She was okay with Kendra insulting her, as long as her company could get better. What did it matter right?

But when the time came, Yvette felt that she was overly humble and a little wronged. She even had the impulse to leave straight away, but what good would it do if she left?

Just bear with it.

"Humph, I begged my husband to come all the way here. Yet you made him so angry. Shouldn't you do something?" Kendra said.

"What do you want?" As soon as Yvette heard this, she understood Kendra's meaning.

This meant that she had to add money.

" add 200,000 more! Otherwise, I will ask my husband to leave immediately. Only renowned people like my husband can save your company now. Without my husband's help, your company will be doomed," Kendra sneered.

Did you really think I'd offer you less money? That's

Chapter 99 2/9

impossible. I was going to ask for even more money than anyone else. You had delivered yourself to me like a fool. Did you think I wouldn't accept it?

Yvette was silent. Her eyes were fixed on Kendra. 200,000? She could take it out, but she had other plans for that. She didn't want to give it to them.

Kendra was enraged.

"Honey! Let's go! It seems that she can't pay 800,000. Why bother to set up a company? We don't need this petty money," She said.

Darrel had already taken an interest in Yvette. The more he looked at her, the more he thought about it. How could he leave? He shook his head and said, "Forget it. Let's have some food then visit her company first. We can talk about other things later."

He had already put good words for Yvette. Darrel hoped that Yvette would repay him later! There's a toilet in the company. He would wait for her!

Kendra said coyly, "Honey, you are so generous. Well then, let's help her this time. You're lucky, Yvette!"

Yvette sighed.

"Hmm." Darrel nodded.

"Then I'll just order a few dishes. After the meal, we'll go to your company to have a look. Waiter,

Chapter 99 3/9

this, this, and this..." Kendra ordered a few dishes casually, but they were also expensive dishes. It would cost seven or eight thousand in total.

The waiter took the order and left.

Chuck Cannon was too far to make out what had actually happened. However, when he saw Yvette's distressed expression and there were a lot of grievances, Chuck's heart ached a little. He immediately took out his phone and called Betty Bernard.

After the call was connected, he just said that he was in the hotel, and then hung up the phone.

Less than two minutes later, Betty came down from the elevator. But when she saw that there were no dishes on Chuck's table, she immediately said, "Young Master, the fisherman sent a wild croaker to the restaurant this morning. I'll call the kitchen to prepare for you now..."

"No need for that." Chuck shook his head. For such an expensive fish, it was better to sell it for money.

"Help me find out what that man is up to." Chuck pointed at Darrel Mate in the distance.

Betty looked over and immediately nodded. "Young master, please wait a moment."

She took out her mobile phone, took a picture of Darrel, and sent it to someone. In less than a minute, Betty received the detailed information of Darrel.

Chapter 99 4/9

"Young Master, this man is called Darrel Mate, forty-two years old. He is the owner of Mate Training Co and one of the well-known trainers in the United States. His personal assets are between fifty million to sixty million. His wife is Kendra Wendel. After graduating from college, this woman used to work in the nightclub for three months. She had performed about ten times in total..."

Chuck was surprised by Betty's report. Kendra was not a good person it seemed. She was mean and sarcastic. She had found herself a sugar daddy for sure. What was the relationship between her and Yvette?

"That is Yvette, your..." Betty continued, but stopped. Yvette was Karren Lee's focus target. Of course, she knew who Yvette was.

"Kendra is Yvette's classmate," Betty said.

"Okay." Chuck nodded. He had a rough idea of the reason why Yvette had invited the two of them over.

"What is Kendra dark history?" Chuck asked.

"Yes, a lot. Let me see," Betty stared at the detailed information and said, "When Kendra was in college, she had two abortions with her boyfriend. She and Darrel are married for a year. She cheated on him, probably six times..."

Chuck smiled. This Kendra turned out to be slutty? He wondered if Darrel knew that.

Chapter 99 5/9

Betty continued to say some more, with Chuck listening carefully.

Yvette and the other two had already finished their meal. Yvette was ready to pay the bill. The three of them walked towards the door, but they did not notice Chuck.

Chuck said, "Betty, please spare Yvette's bill."

"Okay, Young Master, please wait for a moment!" Betty took out a walkie-talkie and said to the front desk.

"Young Master, don't you want to eat something?" Betty asked with concern.

Chuck thought for a moment. Yvette was definitely heading to the company now. In that case, he would like to have a plate of egg fried rice. "Okay, egg fried rice for me."

"What? Young Master, you want to eat egg fried rice?" Betty was surprised. Didn't he know how rich his mother was? It's not a problem to have a meal that would cost hundreds of thousands of dollars a day.

"That's right. Make it simple."

"Okay, young master, please wait for a moment!" Betty immediately went to the counter to give orders.

When Yvette and the other two reached the front desk, Kendra happened to see a waiter carrying a

Chapter 99 6/9

big croaker to a guest. She muttered in her heart, "Yvette is really too weak. How did the others get it in advance?"

Humph!

"How much is it?" Yvette took out her purse and was ready to play with her credit card. Kendra was even more scornful. How could it be a credit card? Was she so poor that she needed to use a credit card? Did she get the 600,000 dollars from the credit card as well?

You were really poor!

Kendra looked at her with contempt!

"Miss, we were told that you don't need to spend any money whenever you are here," said the receptionist with a smile.

Yvette was taken aback. This meal was worth eight or nine thousand. Who could spare it? The boss here? But she didn't know the boss here. Could it be? Yvette looked around. Did "baller" own this hotel?

It shouldn't be possible. This was a five-star hotel!

Kendra was surprised. Free? Humph, Yvette had to have hooked up with the boss here, humph!

Not bad. She could get a free meal!

Kendra was envious!

"There's no need." Yvette shook her head and

Chapter 99 7/9

insisted on swiping the card. If the boss here wasn't"baller", then what's the intention of the person who exempted the bill?"

She didn't want to inexplicably accept other people's goodwill.

The receptionist was helpless and said, "Don't make things difficult for me."

"Stop dawdling on the bill and hurry up!" Kendra urged impatiently.

Yvette put away the card and took out all the cash in the bag. "Thank you."

After Yvette said that, she told Kendra that they could leave.

The three left. The receptionist was helpless and inadvertently reported to Betty through the walkietalkie. Betty then told Chuck. Chuck was silent, then he smiled slightly. "Since she didn't want to accept it, then forget it."

Walking behind Yvette, Kendra became more upset. Since she could get a free meal here, this meant Yvette had found someone even better than her? She was not at all pleased "Where is the car?"

"It's right at the front," Yvette said as she led the way.

"Yvette, have you gotten yourself a sugar daddy? Why are you setting up a company? You should just be the rich wife."

Chapter 99 8/9

Kendra said with sarcasm, "But I've heard that there are a lot of rich men who have a lot of women. You may only be one of them. You may be dumped one day. You have to be careful and don't be played by others."

Yvette did not say anything. Instead, she took out her car key and pressed the unlock button. Kendra was even more contemptuous. It turned out that she had been thinking too much. Yvette was actually driving a worthless car!

Chapter 99 9/9

Chapter 100

When Yvette Jordan was ready to get into the car, Kendra Wendel smiled and said, "I thought the BMW 7 series next to you was yours!"

"No."

Yvette shook her head. Just now, she had also spotted the car that was parked next to her. She found this car familiar?

"This car seems to be the top range. It costs more than two million. Ordinary people can't afford it. Honey, let's change to this car next time," Kendra sneered.

"Okay." Darrel Mate was already driving the fifth series, and he had wanted to change the car. He went over and looked at it for a while, and the more he looked at it, the more he was tempted.

"Yvette, why don't you ask your boyfriend to give you one? This car is not that expensive. My husband could simply buy it." Kendra made fun of her.

Yvette threw a glance at Kendra and got into her own car.

Kendra complained. The two of them got in as well. Kendra was not happy. "This car is so uncomfortable. The space is so small..."

Yvette did not speak and started the car engine.

Chapter 100 1/9

Kendra muttered in her heart.

Kendra pretended to be kind-hearted. "Yvette, be careful. Don't scratch the BMW 7 Series next to you. You will have to pay ten of thousands just for a little scratch!"

Yvette drove away. Kendra saw that Yvette was a very skillful driver. She sneered and thought, "You're just lucky you didn't hit the BMW 7 Series just now. Otherwise, I don't know if the money you earned in the past few months would be enough to pay for the repair."

After having the egg fried rice, Chuck Cannon got up to leave. But when he thought of Yvette's aggrieved expression, he turned and said to Betty Bernard, "Betty, do you think it's difficult to ruin Darrel Mate's company?"

"No. I just need to make a call and then he will have to close down his company. He has a lot of dark histories, so it's not difficult to deal with him." Betty shook her head.

Chuck smiled. That's good. If he were to make things difficult for Yvette, then he would have to go bankrupt and suffer the loss.

"Okay, then I'll go first, Betty," Chuck said.

"Okay, young master, take care." Betty saw the plate on the table, it was wiped clean. Young Master really didn't waste any food!

She smiled and called someone to clean up the

Chapter 100 2/9

table.

Chuck left. He arrived at the parking lot, got his car and drove to the plaza.

"Yvette, your company is actually located here?"

Kendra Wendel murmured, the plaza looked ugly. It didn't even have any high-end brand. No wonder Yvette's company was losing money. The company would be doomed to open in such a place?"

"Yes." Yvette nodded.

"This plaza has neither high-grade stuff nor rich patrons. It's remote. There's no future for your company in such a plaza," Kendra said.

Kendra thought that Yvette had poor taste. If she wanted to start a company, she wouldn't run it here no matter what. This place was rubbish. It would lower her standard.

"Yes, the geographical location is poor. No wonder your company can't do it!" Darrel shook his head too. This was the most useless plaza he had ever been to. The boss had to be a fool. How could one design the plaza like this? It would be damned if he could bring this place a success.

"I think it's very good,"Yvette said and pressed the elevator button.

"Bullshit! I would never run a company here," Kendra murmured.

The three of them sat in the elevator. Kendra and

Chapter 100 3/9

Darrel followed Yvette to the company. Kendra was even more disdainful. "Yvette, you have a company worth 100,000, right?"

What was wrong with the renovation? The sofa was not genuine leather. It looked cheap. How uncomfortable it was to sit there! The floor was not shiny at all, and there was the bookcase. The decoration was just bad.

"Around there." Yvette didn't want to talk much, she took them to the office.

Kendra looked down on her and didn't want to go in, because the office was too low-end.

Yvette poured some tea and proceeded to discuss with Darrel. Her main purpose was to make publicity for her company with the help of Darrel's reputation. She presented her own idea. Kendra said, "You asked my husband to do so many things, but only paid 600,000?"

"Yes, six hundred thousand," Yvette said calmly.

"That's too little. Honey, let's go. Don't waste time. I don't want to stay for a second," Kendra said coyly.

Darrel had other thoughts in mind. This office was good, and it would be good if he could sleep with Yvette here.

"Kendra, we're here already. Lets just get on with it," Darrel said.

Chapter 100 4/9

"Dear... Who knows her company would be so useless? Do you want to lower your status? Let's go," Kendra said.

"It's all right."

"Honey... Oh, I don't want to stay any longer. I'm going out."

In fact, Kendra wanted to go to the bathroom.

Darrel nodded and said, "Come back soon!"

"Yes."

Kendra walked out, and Darrel smiled. Five or six minutes was enough for him. He got straight to the point. "To tell you the truth, it will be difficult for your company."

"I know, that's why I invited you here."

"I came all the way here, and you're Kendra's friend. There's no problem for me to help you, but your 600,000 is too little. Why don't you add more?"

Yvete frowned.

"If you don't have that much money, then I won't mind doing something else. Anyway, there's no one else in the office..." Darrel was excited. She should understand his intention, right?

Hehe, he was going to play this exquisite lady.

"Damn, what's wrong with this toilet? It's not even

Chapter 100 5/9

a sitting one. I need to squat down?" Kendra spat and squatted down in disgust.

She came out of the bathroom and spat at the door again. "Rubbish!"

Chuck Cannon, who just came out of the elevator, saw this and frowned.

"What are you looking at? This is a garbage plaza, rubbish people!" Kendra glared at Chuck and left disdainfully.

Chuck didn't bother to pay attention to her. He wanted to check on Yvette. He was worried about letting Darrel alone with Yvette. He walked towards Yvette's company, so did Kendra. When Kendra saw that Chuck was actually heading towards Yvette's company, She thought, "Is he an employee? This is even more rubbish."

But when Kendra entered the office, she saw that her husband's cheek was red, like he was being slapped. Anger surged within her. "Honey, what's the matter? Who hit you?"

Darrel was furious. Just now, when he was about to touch Yvette, Yvette had raised her hand and slapped him. He knew that he was wrong, so he dared not make a fuss and walked out.

Oh well, since you refused to play the game, I would have to use my connections to destroy your company!

Let your company close down!

Chapter 100 6/9

"I'm fine." Darrel shook his head. He could not say anything else.

Kendra was furious and immediately dashed in. "Yvette, you beat my husband, right?"

Yvette gave her a cold look. "Get lost!"

"F*ck, did you ask me to get lost? What right do you have to ask me to get lost? Your company is useless. Do you really think you're a boss? Bullshit? In my eyes, you're not even as good as garbage. Honey, call someone and get rid of this b*tch! How dare she ask me to f*ck off! The boss of this plaza doesn't even dare ask me to leave! You're f*cking pretentious!" Kendra said immediately. She acted like a shrew.

Darrel had the same thought. He took out his mobile phone. Yvette let out a sigh. Darrel had the capability to bring down her company. She felt wronged. What was going on today?

Yvette pointed to the outside and said pointedly. "Get lost!"

However, when she saw Chuck come in, she felt even more wronged. She had spent eight or nine thousand dollar to hire such a person? Just now, he even wanted to...

Yvette sighed as she realized that Chuck once again saw a negative side of her.

"F*ck off! How dare you hit my husband? I won't let you run this company. I'll make you beg for food!"

Chapter 100 7/9

Kendra cursed when Chuck came over.

"Who the hell are you? Why are you so close to me? Get out!" Kendra was even angrier when she saw Chuck coming over.

Chuck glanced at her and said, "I'll only say it once. Kneel down immediately and apologize to Yvette!"

"No ..." Kendra cursed.

"After you graduated from college, you worked at a bar. Do you want me to tell your husband?" Chuck said.

Kendra was shocked and instantly became furious. "What are you saying?"

"You even slept with a foreigner four days ago. Do you want me to tell your husband?" Chuck continued.

"You!" Kendra was stunned. She came over anxiously and lowered her voice. "How did you know? Humph, I haven't done it, and my husband won't believe what you said! I'll let my husband screw you!"

"Honey, he bullied me..." Kendra walked over coquettishly. Darrel was already angry because he couldn't get Yvette, and now someone had just bullied his wife? He couldn't take it anymore.

"You f*cking bully my wife? I'll kill you!" Darrel walked over, as if he was going to give Chuck a good beating. Chuck glanced at him, then whipped

Chapter 100 8/9

out his phone. "Hey, let's bring down Darrel Mate's company now!"

Chapter 100 9/9